

THE ANNALS *of* STATISTICS

AN OFFICIAL JOURNAL OF THE
INSTITUTE OF MATHEMATICAL STATISTICS

Articles

Testability of high-dimensional linear models with nonsparse structures JELENA BRADIC, JIANQING FAN AND YINCHU ZHU	615
Adaptive estimation in multivariate response regression with hidden variables XIN BING, YANG NING AND YAOSHENG XU	640
Refined Cramér-type moderate deviation theorems for general self-normalized sums with applications to dependent random variables and winsorized mean LAN GAO, QI-MAN SHAO AND JIASHENG SHI	673
Distributed nonparametric function estimation: Optimal rate of convergence and cost of adaptation T. TONY CAI AND HONGJI WEI	698
Edgeworth expansions for network moments YUAN ZHANG AND DONG XIA	726
Parametric copula adjusted for non- and semiparametric regression YUE ZHAO, IRÈNE GIJBELS AND INGRID VAN KEILEGOM	754
Inference for change points in high-dimensional data via selfnormalization RUNMIN WANG, CHANGBO ZHU, STANISLAV VOLGUSHEV AND XIAOFENG SHAO	781
Optimal false discovery rate control for large scale multiple testing with auxiliary information HONGYUAN CAO, JUN CHEN AND XIANYANG ZHANG	807
Adaptive test of independence based on HSIC measures MÉLISANDE ALBERT, BÉATRICE LAURENT, AMANDINE MARREL AND ANOUAR MEYNAOUI	858
Sparse high-dimensional linear regression. Estimating squared error and a phase transition DAVID GAMARNIK AND ILIAS ZADIK	880
Functional sufficient dimension reduction through average Fréchet derivatives KUANG-YAO LEE AND LEXIN LI	904
General and feasible tests with multiply-imputed datasets KIN WAI CHAN	930
Surprises in high-dimensional ridgeless least squares interpolation TREVOR HASTIE, ANDREA MONTANARI, SAHARON ROSSET AND RYAN J. TIBSHIRANI	949
Motif estimation via subgraph sampling: The fourth-moment phenomenon BHASWAR B. BHATTACHARYA, SAYAN DAS AND SUMIT MUKHERJEE	987
Multivariate ranks and quantiles using optimal transport: Consistency, rates and nonparametric testing PROMIT GHOSAL AND BODHISATTVA SEN	1012
Necessary and sufficient conditions for asymptotically optimal linear prediction of random fields on compact metric spaces . . . KRISTIN KIRCHNER AND DAVID BOLIN	1038
Iterative algorithm for discrete structure recovery CHAO GAO AND ANDERSON Y. ZHANG	1066
False discovery rate control with unknown null distribution: Is it possible to mimic the oracle? ETIENNE ROQUAIN AND NICOLAS VERZELEN	1095
Max-sum tests for cross-sectional independence of high-dimensional panel data LONG FENG, TIEFENG JIANG, BINGHUI LIU AND WEI XIONG	1124
Statistical inference for principal components of spiked covariance matrices ZHIGANG BAO, XIUCAI DING, JINGMING WANG AND KE WANG	1144
Reconciling design-based and model-based causal inferences for split-plot experiments ANQI ZHAO AND PENG DING	1170
All-in-one robust estimator of the Gaussian mean ARNAK S. DALALYAN AND ARSHAK MINASYAN	1193
Inference for low-rank tensors—no need to debias DONG XIA, ANRU R. ZHANG AND YUCHEN ZHOU	1220

THE ANNALS OF STATISTICS

Vol. 50, No. 2, pp. 615–1245 April 2022

INSTITUTE OF MATHEMATICAL STATISTICS

(Organized September 12, 1935)

The purpose of the Institute is to foster the development and dissemination of the theory and applications of statistics and probability.

IMS OFFICERS

President: Krzysztof Burdzy, Department of Mathematics, University of Washington, Seattle, Washington 98195-4350, USA

President-Elect: Peter Bühlmann, Seminar für Statistik, ETH Zürich, 8092 Zürich, Switzerland

Past President: Regina Y. Liu, Department of Statistics, Rutgers University, Piscataway, New Jersey 08854-8019, USA

Executive Secretary: Edsel Peña, Department of Statistics, University of South Carolina, Columbia, South Carolina 29208-001, USA

Treasurer: Zhengjun Zhang, Department of Statistics, University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wisconsin 53706-1510, USA

Program Secretary: Annie Qu, Department of Statistics, University of California, Irvine, Irvine, California 92697-3425, USA

IMS EDITORS

The Annals of Statistics. *Editors:* Enno Mammen, Institute for Applied Mathematics, Heidelberg University, 69120 Heidelberg, Germany. Lan Wang, Miami Herbert Business School, University of Miami, Coral Gables, FL 33124, USA

The Annals of Applied Statistics. *Editor-in-Chief:* Ji Zhu, Department of Statistics, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, MI 48109, USA

The Annals of Probability. *Editors:* Alice Guionnet, Unité de Mathématiques Pures et Appliquées, ENS de Lyon, Lyon, France. Christophe Garban, Institut Camille Jordan, Université Claude Bernard Lyon 1, 69622 Villeurbanne, France

The Annals of Applied Probability. *Editors:* Qi-Man Shao, Department of Statistics and Data Science, Southern University of Science and Technology Shenzhen, Guangdong 518055, P.R. China. Kavita Ramanan, Division of Applied Mathematics, Brown University, Providence, RI 02912, USA

Statistical Science. *Editor:* Sonia Petrone, Department of Decision Sciences, Università Bocconi, 20100 Milano MI, Italy

The IMS Bulletin. *Editor:* Tati Howell, bulletin@imstat.org

The Annals of Statistics [ISSN 0090-5364 (print); ISSN 2168-8966 (online)], Volume 50, Number 2, April 2022. Published bimonthly by the Institute of Mathematical Statistics, 9760 Smith Road, Waite Hill, Ohio 44094, USA. Periodicals postage paid at Cleveland, Ohio, and at additional mailing offices.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to *The Annals of Statistics*, Institute of Mathematical Statistics, Dues and Subscriptions Office, PO Box 729, Middletown, Maryland 21769, USA.

TESTABILITY OF HIGH-DIMENSIONAL LINEAR MODELS WITH NONSPARSE STRUCTURES

BY JELENA BRADIC^{1,a}, JIANQING FAN^{2,b} AND YINCHU ZHU^{3,c}

¹*Department of Mathematics and Halicioğlu Data Science Institute, University of California, San Diego, ^ajbradic@ucsd.edu*

²*Department of Operations Research and Financial Engineering, Princeton University, ^bjqfan@princeton.edu*

³*Department of Economics and International Business School, Brandeis University, ^cyinchuzhu@brandeis.edu*

Understanding statistical inference under possibly nonsparse high-dimensional models has gained much interest recently. For a given component of the regression coefficient, we show that the difficulty of the problem depends on the sparsity of the corresponding row of the precision matrix of the covariates, not the sparsity of the regression coefficients. We develop new concepts of uniform and essentially uniform nontestability that allow the study of limitations of tests across a broad set of alternatives. Uniform nontestability identifies a collection of alternatives such that the power of any test, against any alternative in the group, is asymptotically at most equal to the nominal size. Implications of the new constructions include new minimax testability results that, in sharp contrast to the current results, do not depend on the sparsity of the regression parameters. We identify new trade-offs between testability and feature correlation. In particular, we show that, in models with weak feature correlations, minimax lower bound can be attained by a test whose power has the $\sqrt{n}$ rate, regardless of the size of the model sparsity.

REFERENCES

- BELLONI, A., CHERNOZHUKOV, V. and HANSEN, C. (2014). Inference on treatment effects after selection among high-dimensional controls. *Rev. Econ. Stud.* **81** 608–650. [MR3207983](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/restud/rdt044>
- BELLONI, A., CHERNOZHUKOV, V. and KATO, K. (2015). Uniform post-selection inference for least absolute deviation regression and other Z-estimation problems. *Biometrika* **102** 77–94. [MR3335097](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asu056>
- BICKEL, P. J., RITOV, Y. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2009). Simultaneous analysis of lasso and Dantzig selector. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 1705–1732. [MR2533469](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS620>
- BOYLE, E. A., LI, Y. I. and PRITCHARD, J. K. (2017). An expanded view of complex traits: From polygenic to omnigenic. *Cell* **169** 1177–1186. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2017.05.038>
- BRADIC, J., FAN, J. and ZHU, Y. (2022). Supplement to “Testability of high-dimensional linear models with nonsparse structures.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1932SUPP>
- BÜHLMANN, P. (2013). Statistical significance in high-dimensional linear models. *Bernoulli* **19** 1212–1242. [MR3102549](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/12-BEJSP11>
- CAI, T. T. and GUO, Z. (2017). Confidence intervals for high-dimensional linear regression: Minimax rates and adaptivity. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 615–646. [MR3650395](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1461>
- CAI, T. T. and GUO, Z. (2018). Accuracy assessment for high-dimensional linear regression. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 1807–1836. [MR3819118](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1604>
- CAI, T. T. and LOW, M. G. (2004). An adaptation theory for nonparametric confidence intervals. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 1805–1840. [MR2102494](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536040000000049>
- CAI, T. T. and LOW, M. G. (2006). Adaptive confidence balls. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 202–228. [MR2275240](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536060000000146>
- CHAKRAVARTI, A. and TURNER, T. N. (2016). Revealing rate-limiting steps in complex disease biology: The crucial importance of studying rare, extreme-phenotype families. *BioEssays* **38** 578–586.

- CHALKIDOU, A., O'DOHERTY, M. J. and MARSDEN, P. K. (2015). False discovery rates in PET and CT studies with texture features: A systematic review. *PLoS ONE* **10** e0124165. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0124165>
- FURLONG, L. I. (2013). Human diseases through the lens of network biology. *Trends Genet.* **29** 150–159.
- GANJGAHI, H., WINKLER, A. M., GLAHN, D. C., BLANGERO, J., DONOHUE, B., KOCHUNOV, P. and NICHOLS, T. E. (2018). Fast and powerful genome wide association of dense genetic data with high dimensional imaging phenotypes. *Nat. Commun.* **9** 3254. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-018-05444-6>
- GENOVESE, C. and WASSERMAN, L. (2008). Adaptive confidence bands. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 875–905. MR2396818 <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS500>
- GOEMAN, J. J., VAN DE GEER, S. A. and VAN HOUWELINGEN, H. C. (2006). Testing against a high dimensional alternative. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **68** 477–493. MR2278336 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2006.00551.x>
- HOFFMANN, M. and NICKL, R. (2011). On adaptive inference and confidence bands. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2383–2409. MR2906872 <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS903>
- HUMAN MICROBIOME PROJECT CONSORTIUM (2012). Structure, function and diversity of the healthy human microbiome. *Nature* **486** 207–214. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature11234>
- INGSTER, Y. I., TSYBAKOV, A. B. and VERZELEN, N. (2010). Detection boundary in sparse regression. *Electron. J. Stat.* **4** 1476–1526. MR2747131 <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-EJS589>
- JANSON, L., FOYCEL BARBER, R. and CANDÈS, E. (2017). EigenPrism: Inference for high dimensional signal-to-noise ratios. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **79** 1037–1065. MR3689308 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12203>
- JAVANMARD, A. and MONTANARI, A. (2014). Confidence intervals and hypothesis testing for high-dimensional regression. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **15** 2869–2909. MR3277152
- JAVANMARD, A. and MONTANARI, A. (2018). Debiasing the Lasso: Optimal sample size for Gaussian designs. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 2593–2622. MR3851749 <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1630>
- KRISHNAN, A., ZHANG, R., YAO, V., THEESFELD, C. L., WONG, A. K., TADYCH, A., VOLFOVSKY, N., PACKER, A., LASH, A. et al. (2016). Genome-wide prediction and functional characterization of the genetic basis of autism spectrum disorder. *Nat. Neurosci.* **19** 1454.
- LEHMANN, E. L. and ROMANO, J. P. (2005). *Testing Statistical Hypotheses*, 3rd ed. *Springer Texts in Statistics*. Springer, New York. MR2135927
- MEINSHAUSEN, N. and BÜHLMANN, P. (2006). High-dimensional graphs and variable selection with the lasso. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 1436–1462. MR2278363 <https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536060000000281>
- NEGAHBAN, S. N., YU, B., WAINWRIGHT, M. J. and RAVIKUMAR, P. K. (2009). A unified framework for high-dimensional analysis of m -estimators with decomposable regularizers. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 1348–1356.
- NICKL, R. and VAN DE GEER, S. (2013). Confidence sets in sparse regression. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 2852–2876. MR3161450 <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1170>
- RASKUTTI, G., WAINWRIGHT, M. J. and YU, B. (2011). Minimax rates of estimation for high-dimensional linear regression over ℓ_q -balls. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **57** 6976–6994. MR2882274 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2165799>
- ROBINS, J. and VAN DER VAART, A. (2006). Adaptive nonparametric confidence sets. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 229–253. MR2275241 <https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536050000000877>
- SHAH, R. D. and BÜHLMANN, P. (2018). Goodness-of-fit tests for high dimensional linear models. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 113–135. MR3744714 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12234>
- VAN DE GEER, S., BÜHLMANN, P., RITOV, Y. and DEZEURE, R. (2014). On asymptotically optimal confidence regions and tests for high-dimensional models. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 1166–1202. MR3224285 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1221>
- VAN DER VAART, A. W. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics*. *Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **3**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. MR1652247 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256>
- VERHOEF, P. C., STEPHEN, A. T., KANNAN, P., LUO, X., ABHISHEK, V., ANDREWS, M., BART, Y., DATTA, H., FONG, N. et al. (2017). Consumer connectivity in a complex, technology-enabled, and mobile-oriented world with smart products. *J. Interact. Mark.* **40** 1–8.
- WAINWRIGHT, M. J., LAFFERTY, J. D. and RAVIKUMAR, P. K. (2007). High-dimensional graphical model selection using l_1 -regularized logistic regression. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 1465–1472.
- ZHANG, C.-H. and ZHANG, S. S. (2014). Confidence intervals for low dimensional parameters in high dimensional linear models. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 217–242. MR3153940 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12026>
- ZHU, Y. and BRADIC, J. (2018a). Significance testing in non-sparse high-dimensional linear models. *Electron. J. Stat.* **12** 3312–3364. MR3861831 <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-EJS1443>

ZHU, Y. and BRADIC, J. (2018b). Linear hypothesis testing in dense high-dimensional linear models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **113** 1583–1600. [MR3902231](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1356319>

ADAPTIVE ESTIMATION IN MULTIVARIATE RESPONSE REGRESSION WITH HIDDEN VARIABLES

BY XIN BING^a, YANG NING^b AND YAOSHENG XU^c

Department of Statistics and Data Science, Cornell University, ^axb43@cornell.edu, ^byn265@cornell.edu, ^cyx433@cornell.edu

A prominent concern of scientific investigators is the presence of unobserved hidden variables in association analysis. Ignoring hidden variables often yields biased statistical results and misleading scientific conclusions. Motivated by this practical issue, this paper studies the multivariate response regression with hidden variables, $Y = (\Psi^*)^T X + (B^*)^T Z + E$, where $Y \in \mathbb{R}^m$ is the response vector, $X \in \mathbb{R}^p$ is the observable feature, $Z \in \mathbb{R}^K$ represents the vector of unobserved hidden variables, possibly correlated with X , and E is an independent error. The number of hidden variables K is unknown and both m and p are allowed, but not required, to grow with the sample size n .

Though Ψ^* is shown to be nonidentifiable due to the presence of hidden variables, we propose to identify the projection of Ψ^* onto the orthogonal complement of the row space of B^* , denoted by Θ^* . The quantity $(\Theta^*)^T X$ measures the effect of X on Y that cannot be explained through the hidden variables, and thus Θ^* is treated as the parameter of interest. Motivated by the identifiability proof, we propose a novel estimation algorithm for Θ^* , called HIVE, under homoscedastic errors. The first step of the algorithm estimates the best linear prediction of Y given X , in which the unknown coefficient matrix exhibits an additive decomposition of Ψ^* and a dense matrix due to the correlation between X and Z . Under the sparsity assumption on Ψ^* , we propose to minimize a penalized least squares loss by regularizing Ψ^* and the dense matrix via group-lasso and multivariate ridge, respectively. Nonasymptotic deviation bounds of the in-sample prediction error are established. Our second step estimates the row space of B^* by leveraging the covariance structure of the residual vector from the first step. In the last step, we estimate Θ^* via projecting Y onto the orthogonal complement of the estimated row space of B^* to remove the effect of hidden variables. Nonasymptotic error bounds of our final estimator of Θ^* , which are valid for any m, p, K and n , are established. We further show that, under mild assumptions, the rate of our estimator matches the best possible rate with known B^* and is adaptive to the unknown sparsity of Θ^* induced by the sparsity of Ψ^* . The model identifiability, estimation algorithm and statistical guarantees are further extended to the setting with heteroscedastic errors. Thorough numerical simulations and two real data examples are provided to back up our theoretical results.

REFERENCES

- [1] AHN, S. C. and HORENSTEIN, A. R. (2013). Eigenvalue ratio test for the number of factors. *Econometrica* **81** 1203–1227. [MR3064065 https://doi.org/10.3982/ECTA8968](https://doi.org/10.3982/ECTA8968)
- [2] ALDRIN, M. (1996). Moderate projection pursuit regression for multivariate response data. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **21** 501–531. [MR1395234 https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-9473\(94\)00029-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-9473(94)00029-8)
- [3] ANDERSON, T. W. (1984). *An Introduction to Multivariate Statistical Analysis*, 2nd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Probability and Mathematical Statistics*. Wiley, New York. [MR0771294](https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118133266)
- [4] BAI, J. (2003). Inferential theory for factor models of large dimensions. *Econometrica* **71** 135–171. [MR1956857 https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00392](https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00392)

MSC2020 subject classifications. 62H12, 62J07.

Key words and phrases. High-dimensional models, multivariate response regression, shrinkage, nonsparse estimation, hidden variables, confounding, surrogate variable analysis.

- [5] BAI, J. and NG, S. (2002). Determining the number of factors in approximate factor models. *Econometrica* **70** 191–221. [MR1926259](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00273>
- [6] BAI, Z. D. and YIN, Y. Q. (1993). Limit of the smallest eigenvalue of a large-dimensional sample covariance matrix. *Ann. Probab.* **21** 1275–1294. [MR1235416](#)
- [7] BELLONI, A., CHERNOZHUKOV, V. and WANG, L. (2014). Pivotal estimation via square-root Lasso in nonparametric regression. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 757–788. [MR3210986](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1204>
- [8] BICKEL, P. J., RITOV, Y. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2009). Simultaneous analysis of lasso and Dantzig selector. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 1705–1732. [MR2533469](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS620>
- [9] BING, X., NING, Y. and XU, Y. (2022). Supplement to “Adaptive estimation in multivariate response regression with hidden variables.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2059SUPP>
- [10] BING, X. and WEGKAMP, M. H. (2019). Adaptive estimation of the rank of the coefficient matrix in high-dimensional multivariate response regression models. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 3157–3184. [MR4025738](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1774>
- [11] BLOOM, J. S., EHRENREICH, I. M., LOO, W. T., LITE, T.-L. V. and KRUGLYAK, L. (2013). Finding the sources of missing heritability in a yeast cross. *Nature* **494** 234–237.
- [12] BÜHLMANN, P. and VAN DE GEER, S. (2011). *Statistics for High-Dimensional Data. Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, Heidelberg. [MR2807761](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-20192-9>
- [13] BUJA, A. and EYUBOGLU, N. (1992). Remarks on parallel analysis. *Multivar. Behav. Res.* **27** 509–540. https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327906mbr2704_2
- [14] BUNEA, F., LEDERER, J. and SHE, Y. (2014). The group square-root lasso: Theoretical properties and fast algorithms. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **60** 1313–1325. [MR3164977](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2013.2290040>
- [15] BUNEA, F., SHE, Y. and WEGKAMP, M. H. (2011). Optimal selection of reduced rank estimators of high-dimensional matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 1282–1309. [MR2816355](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS876>
- [16] BUNEA, F., SHE, Y. and WEGKAMP, M. H. (2012). Joint variable and rank selection for parsimonious estimation of high-dimensional matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2359–2388. [MR3097606](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1039>
- [17] BUNEA, F., STRIMAS-MACKEY, S. and WEGKAMP, M. (2020). Interpolation under latent factor regression models.
- [18] CANDÈS, E. J., LI, X., MA, Y. and WRIGHT, J. (2011). Robust principal component analysis? *J. ACM* **58** 11:1–11:37. [MR2811000](#) <https://doi.org/10.1145/1970392.1970395>
- [19] CANDÈS, E. J. and TAO, T. (2010). The power of convex relaxation: Near-optimal matrix completion. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **56** 2053–2080. [MR2723472](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2010.2044061>
- [20] ČEVID, D., BÜHLMANN, P. and MEINSHAUSEN, N. (2020). Spectral deconfounding via perturbed sparse linear models. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **21** Paper No. 232. [MR4209518](#) <https://doi.org/10.22405/2226-8383-2020-21-1-221-232>
- [21] CHAKRABORTY, S., DATTA, S. and DATTA, S. (2012). Surrogate variable analysis using partial least squares (SVA-PLS) in gene expression studies. *Bioinformatics* **28** 799–806. <https://doi.org/10.1093/bioinformatics/bts022>
- [22] CHANDRASEKARAN, V., PARRILO, P. A. and WILLSKY, A. S. (2012). Latent variable graphical model selection via convex optimization. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 1935–1967. [MR3059067](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS949>
- [23] CHERNOZHUKOV, V., HANSEN, C. and LIAO, Y. (2017). A lava attack on the recovery of sums of dense and sparse signals. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 39–76. [MR3611486](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1434>
- [24] DIAZ, E. (2017). Causality and surrogate variable analysis. Available at [arXiv:1704.00588](https://arxiv.org/abs/1704.00588).
- [25] DICKER, L. H. (2016). Ridge regression and asymptotic minimax estimation over spheres of growing dimension. *Bernoulli* **22** 1–37. [MR3449775](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/14-BEJ609>
- [26] FAN, J., LIAO, Y. and MINCHEVA, M. (2011). High-dimensional covariance matrix estimation in approximate factor models. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 3320–3356. [MR3012410](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS944>
- [27] FAN, J., LIAO, Y. and MINCHEVA, M. (2013). Large covariance estimation by thresholding principal orthogonal complements. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **75** 603–680. [MR3091653](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12016>
- [28] FAN, J., XUE, L. and YAO, J. (2017). Sufficient forecasting using factor models. *J. Econometrics* **201** 292–306. [MR3717565](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2017.08.009>
- [29] GAGNON-BARTSCH, J. A. and SPEED, T. P. (2012). Using control genes to correct for unwanted variation in microarray data. *Biostatistics* **13** 539–552.
- [30] GIRAUD, C. (2011). Low rank multivariate regression. *Electron. J. Stat.* **5** 775–799. [MR2824816](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-EJS625>
- [31] GUO, Z., ČEVID, D. and BÜHLMANN, P. (2020). Doubly debiased lasso: High-dimensional inference under hidden confounding.

- [32] HOUSEMAN, E. A., ACCOMANDO, W. P., KOESTLER, D. C., CHRISTENSEN, B. C., MARSIT, C. J., NELSON, H. H., WIENCKE, J. K. and KELSEY, K. T. (2012). Dna methylation arrays as surrogate measures of cell mixture distribution. *BMC Bioinform.* **13** 86. <https://doi.org/10.1186/1471-2105-13-86>
- [33] HOX, J. J. and BECHGER, T. M. (1998). An introduction to structural equation modeling.
- [34] HSU, D., KAKADE, S. M. and ZHANG, T. (2011). Robust matrix decomposition with sparse corruptions. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **57** 7221–7234. MR2883652 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2158250>
- [35] HSU, D., KAKADE, S. M. and ZHANG, T. (2014). Random design analysis of ridge regression. *Found. Comput. Math.* **14** 569–600. MR3201956 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-014-9192-1>
- [36] IZENMAN, A. J. (2008). *Modern Multivariate Statistical Techniques: Regression, Classification, and Manifold Learning*. Springer Texts in Statistics. Springer, New York. MR2445017 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-78189-1>
- [37] LAM, C. and YAO, Q. (2012). Factor modeling for high-dimensional time series: Inference for the number of factors. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 694–726. MR2933663 <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS970>
- [38] LEE, S., SUN, W., WRIGHT, F. A. and ZOU, F. (2017). An improved and explicit surrogate variable analysis procedure by coefficient adjustment. *Biometrika* **104** 303–316. MR3698255 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asx018>
- [39] LEEK, J. T. and STOREY, J. D. (2007). Capturing heterogeneity in gene expression studies by surrogate variable analysis. *PLoS Genet.* **3** 1724.
- [40] LEEK, J. T. and STOREY, J. D. (2008). A general framework for multiple testing dependence. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **105** 18718–18723. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0808709105>
- [41] LOUNICI, K., PONTIL, M., VAN DE GEER, S. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2011). Oracle inequalities and optimal inference under group sparsity. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2164–2204. MR2893865 <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS896>
- [42] MCKENNAN, C. and NICOLAE, D. (2019). Accounting for unobserved covariates with varying degrees of estimability in high-dimensional biological data. *Biometrika* **106** 823–840. MR4031201 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asz037>
- [43] OBOZINSKI, G., WAINWRIGHT, M. J. and JORDAN, M. I. (2011). Support union recovery in high-dimensional multivariate regression. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 1–47. MR2797839 <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS776>
- [44] RUDELSON, M. and ZHOU, S. (2013). Reconstruction from anisotropic random measurements. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **59** 3434–3447. MR3061256 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2013.2243201>
- [45] SUN, Y., ZHANG, N. R. and OWEN, A. B. (2012). Multiple hypothesis testing adjusted for latent variables, with an application to the AGEMAP gene expression data. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **6** 1664–1688. MR3058679 <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOAS561>
- [46] TESCHENDORFF, A. E., ZHUANG, J. and WIDSCHWENDTER, M. (2011). Independent surrogate variable analysis to deconvolve confounding factors in large-scale microarray profiling studies. *Bioinformatics* **27** 1496–1505. <https://doi.org/10.1093/bioinformatics/btr171>
- [47] VERSHYNIN, R. (2012). Introduction to the non-asymptotic analysis of random matrices. In *Compressed Sensing* 210–268. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. MR2963170
- [48] WANG, J., ZHAO, Q., HASTIE, T. and OWEN, A. B. (2017). Confounder adjustment in multiple hypothesis testing. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 1863–1894. MR3718155 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1511>
- [49] YU, Y., WANG, T. and SAMWORTH, R. J. (2015). A useful variant of the Davis–Kahan theorem for statisticians. *Biometrika* **102** 315–323. MR3371006 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asv008>
- [50] YUAN, M. and LIN, Y. (2006). Model selection and estimation in regression with grouped variables. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **68** 49–67. MR2212574 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2005.00532.x>
- [51] ZHANG, A., CAI, T. T. and WU, Y. (2018). *Heteroskedastic Pca: Algorithm, Optimality, and Applications*.

REFINED CRAMÉR-TYPE MODERATE DEVIATION THEOREMS FOR GENERAL SELF-NORMALIZED SUMS WITH APPLICATIONS TO DEPENDENT RANDOM VARIABLES AND WINSORIZED MEAN

BY LAN GAO^{1,3,a}, QI-MAN SHAO^{2,c} AND JIASHENG SHI^{1,4,b}

¹Department of Statistics, Chinese University of Hong Kong, ^algao@link.cuhk.edu.hk, ^bjiashengSHI@link.cuhk.edu.hk

²Department of Statistics and Data Science, SICM, NCAMS, Southern University of Science and Technology, ^cshaoqm@sustech.edu.cn

³Data Sciences and Operations Department, University of Southern California

⁴Department of Biostatistics, Epidemiology and informatics, University of Pennsylvania

Let $\{(X_i, Y_i)\}_{i=1}^n$ be a sequence of independent bivariate random vectors. In this paper, we establish a refined Cramér-type moderate deviation theorem for the general self-normalized sum $\sum_{i=1}^n X_i / (\sum_{i=1}^n Y_i^2)^{1/2}$, which unifies and extends the classical Cramér (*Actual. Sci. Ind.* **736** (1938) 5–23) theorem and the self-normalized Cramér-type moderate deviation theorems by Jing, Shao and Wang (*Ann. Probab.* **31** (2003) 2167–2215) as well as the further refined version by Wang (*J. Theoret. Probab.* **24** (2011) 307–329). The advantage of our result is evidenced through successful applications to weakly dependent random variables and self-normalized winsorized mean. Specifically, by applying our new framework on general self-normalized sum, we significantly improve Cramér-type moderate deviation theorems for one-dependent random variables, geometrically β -mixing random variables and causal processes under geometrical moment contraction. As an additional application, we also derive the Cramér-type moderate deviation theorems for self-normalized winsorized mean.

REFERENCES

- BENTKUS, V., BLOZNELIS, M. and GÖTZE, F. (1996). A Berry–Esséen bound for Student’s statistic in the non-i.i.d. case. *J. Theoret. Probab.* **9** 765–796. [MR1400598](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02214086>
- BENTKUS, V. and GÖTZE, F. (1996). The Berry–Esseen bound for Student’s statistic. *Ann. Probab.* **24** 491–503. [MR1387647](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1042644728>
- BERBEE, H. (1987). Convergence rates in the strong law for bounded mixing sequences. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **74** 255–270. [MR0871254](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00569992>
- CHANG, J., TANG, C. Y. and WU, Y. (2016). Local independence feature screening for nonparametric and semi-parametric models by marginal empirical likelihood. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 515–539. [MR3476608](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1374>
- CHEN, X., SHAO, Q.-M., WU, W. B. and XU, L. (2016). Self-normalized Cramér-type moderate deviations under dependence. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 1593–1617. [MR3519934](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1429>
- CRAMÉR, H. (1938). Sur un nouveau théoreme-limite de la théorie des probabilités. *Actual. Sci. Ind.* **736** 5–23.
- DELAIGLE, A. and HALL, P. (2009). Higher criticism in the context of unknown distribution, non-independence and classification. In *Perspectives in Mathematical Sciences. I. Stat. Sci. Interdiscip. Res.* **7** 109–138. World Sci. Publ., Hackensack, NJ. [MR2581742](#) https://doi.org/10.1142/9789814273633_0006
- DE LA PEÑA, V. H., LAI, T. L. and SHAO, Q.-M. (2009). *Self-Normalized Processes: Limit Theory and Statistical Applications. Probability and Its Applications (New York)*. Springer, Berlin. [MR2488094](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-85636-8>
- DIXON, W. J. (1960). Simplified estimation from censored normal samples. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **31** 385–391. [MR0119358](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177705900>
- FAN, J. and FAN, Y. (2008). High-dimensional classification using features annealed independence rules. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 2605–2637. [MR2485009](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS504>

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62E17, 62E20; secondary 62J07.

Key words and phrases. Moderate deviation, self-normalized sums, dependent random variables, high dimensional, Winsorized mean.

- FAN, J., HALL, P. and YAO, Q. (2007). To how many simultaneous hypothesis tests can normal, Student's t or bootstrap calibration be applied? *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **102** 1282–1288. [MR2372536](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214507000000969>
- GAO, L., SHAO, Q.-M. and SHI, J. (2022). Supplement to “Refined Cramér-type moderate deviation theorems for general self-normalized sums with applications to dependent random variables and winsorized mean.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2122SUPP>
- GINÉ, E., GÖTZE, F. and MASON, D. M. (1997). When is the Student t -statistic asymptotically standard normal? *Ann. Probab.* **25** 1514–1531. [MR1457629](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1024404523>
- HALL, P. (1987). Edgeworth expansion for Student's t statistic under minimal moment conditions. *Ann. Probab.* **15** 920–931. [MR0893906](#)
- HSING, T. and WU, W. B. (2004). On weighted U -statistics for stationary processes. *Ann. Probab.* **32** 1600–1631. [MR2060311](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009117904000000333>
- HUBER, P. J. (1964). Robust estimation of a location parameter. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **35** 73–101. [MR0161415](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177703732>
- HUBER, P. J. (1973). Robust regression: Asymptotics, conjectures and Monte Carlo. *Ann. Statist.* **1** 799–821. [MR0356373](#)
- JING, B.-Y., SHAO, Q.-M. and WANG, Q. (2003). Self-normalized Cramér-type large deviations for independent random variables. *Ann. Probab.* **31** 2167–2215. [MR2016616](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1068646382>
- LIN, Z. and BAI, Z. (2010). *Probability Inequalities*. Science Press Beijing, Beijing; Springer, Heidelberg. [MR2789096](#)
- LIU, W. and SHAO, Q.-M. (2010). Cramér-type moderate deviation for the maximum of the periodogram with application to simultaneous tests in gene expression time series. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 1913–1935. [MR2662363](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS774>
- LIU, W. and SHAO, Q.-M. (2013). A Cramér moderate deviation theorem for Hotelling's T^2 -statistic with applications to global tests. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 296–322. [MR3059419](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1082>
- ROTHENBERG, T. J., FISHER, F. M. and TILANUS, C. B. (1964). A note on estimation from a Cauchy sample. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **59** 460–463. [MR0166872](#)
- SHAO, Q.-M. (1999). A Cramér type large deviation result for Student's t -statistic. *J. Theoret. Probab.* **12** 385–398. [MR1684750](#) <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1021626127372>
- SHAO, Q. (2018). On necessary and sufficient conditions for the self-normalized central limit theorem. *Sci. China Math.* **61** 1741–1748. [MR3856964](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11425-018-9368-3>
- SHAO, Q.-M. and YU, H. (1996). Weak convergence for weighted empirical processes of dependent sequences. *Ann. Probab.* **24** 2098–2127. [MR1415243](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1041903220>
- SHAO, Q.-M. and ZHOU, W.-X. (2016). Cramér type moderate deviation theorems for self-normalized processes. *Bernoulli* **22** 2029–2079. [MR3498022](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/15-BEJ719>
- SHERGIN, V. (1979). The rate of convergence in the central limit theorem for m -dependent random variables. *Theory Probab. Appl.* **24** 782–796.
- WANG, Q. (2011). Refined self-normalized large deviations for independent random variables. *J. Theoret. Probab.* **24** 307–329. [MR2795041](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10959-011-0347-6>
- WANG, Q. and JING, B.-Y. (1999). An exponential nonuniform Berry–Esseen bound for self-normalized sums. *Ann. Probab.* **27** 2068–2088. [MR1742902](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1022677562>
- WU, W. B. (2005). Nonlinear system theory: Another look at dependence. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **102** 14150–14154. [MR2172215](#) <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0506715102>
- WU, W. B. (2011). Asymptotic theory for stationary processes. *Stat. Interface* **4** 207–226. [MR2812816](#) <https://doi.org/10.4310/SII.2011.v4.n2.a15>
- WU, W. B. and SHAO, X. (2004). Limit theorems for iterated random functions. *J. Appl. Probab.* **41** 425–436. [MR2052582](#) <https://doi.org/10.1239/jap/1082999076>
- ZHOU, W.-X., BOSE, K., FAN, J. and LIU, H. (2018). A new perspective on robust M -estimation: Finite sample theory and applications to dependence-adjusted multiple testing. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 1904–1931. [MR3845005](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1606>

DISTRIBUTED NONPARAMETRIC FUNCTION ESTIMATION: OPTIMAL RATE OF CONVERGENCE AND COST OF ADAPTATION

BY T. TONY CAI^a AND HONGJI WEI^b

Department of Statistics and Data Science, The Wharton School, University Of Pennsylvania, ^a*tcai@wharton.upenn.edu,*
^b*hongjiw@wharton.upenn.edu*

Distributed minimax estimation and distributed adaptive estimation under communication constraints for Gaussian sequence model and white noise model are studied. The minimax rate of convergence for distributed estimation over a given Besov class, which serves as a benchmark for the cost of adaptation, is established. We then quantify the exact communication cost for adaptation and construct an optimally adaptive procedure for distributed estimation over a range of Besov classes.

The results demonstrate significant differences between nonparametric function estimation in the distributed setting and the conventional centralized setting. For global estimation, adaptation in general cannot be achieved for free in the distributed setting. The new technical tools to obtain the exact characterization for the cost of adaptation can be of independent interest.

REFERENCES

- ABRAMOVICH, F., BENJAMINI, Y., DONOHO, D. L. and JOHNSTONE, I. M. (2006). Adapting to unknown sparsity by controlling the false discovery rate. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 584–653. [MR2281879](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000074>
- BARNES, L. P., HAN, Y. and ÖZGÜR, A. (2019). Learning distributions from their samples under communication constraints. *CoRR*. Available at [1902.02890](#).
- BATTEY, H., FAN, J., LIU, H., LU, J. and ZHU, Z. (2018). Distributed testing and estimation under sparse high dimensional models. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 1352–1382. [MR3798006](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1587>
- BLAHUT, R. E. and BLAHUT, R. E. (1987). *Principles and Practice of Information Theory* **1**. Addison-Wesley, Reading, MA.
- BRAVERMAN, M., GARG, A., MA, T., NGUYEN, H. L. and WOODRUFF, D. P. (2016). Communication lower bounds for statistical estimation problems via a distributed data processing inequality. In *STOC'16—Proceedings of the 48th Annual ACM SIGACT Symposium on Theory of Computing* 1011–1020. ACM, New York. [MR3536632](#) <https://doi.org/10.1145/2897518.2897582>
- BROWN, L. D. and LOW, M. G. (1996). Asymptotic equivalence of nonparametric regression and white noise. *Ann. Statist.* **24** 2384–2398. [MR1425958](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1032181159>
- BROWN, L. D., CAI, T. T., LOW, M. G. and ZHANG, C.-H. (2002). Asymptotic equivalence theory for nonparametric regression with random design. *Ann. Statist.* **30** 688–707. [MR1922538](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1028674838>
- BROWN, L. D., CARTER, A. V., LOW, M. G. and ZHANG, C.-H. (2004). Equivalence theory for density estimation, Poisson processes and Gaussian white noise with drift. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 2074–2097. [MR2102503](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000000012>
- BROWN, L., CAI, T., ZHANG, R., ZHAO, L. and ZHOU, H. (2010). The root-unroot algorithm for density estimation as implemented via wavelet block thresholding. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **146** 401–433. [MR2574733](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-008-0194-2>
- CAI, T. T. (1999). Adaptive wavelet estimation: A block thresholding and oracle inequality approach. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 898–924. [MR1724035](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1018031262>
- CAI, T. T. (2008). On information pooling, adaptability and superefficiency in nonparametric function estimation. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **99** 421–436. [MR2396972](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2006.11.010>
- CAI, T. T. and WEI, H. (2020a). Distributed gaussian mean estimation under communication constraints: Optimal rates and communication-efficient algorithms. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2001.08877](#).

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62F30; secondary 62B10, 62F12.

Key words and phrases. Communication constraints, distributed learning, nonparametric regression, optimal rate of convergence, adaptation.

- CAI, T. T. and WEI, H. (2022). Supplement to “Distributed nonparametric function estimation: Optimal rate of convergence and cost of adaptation.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2124SUPP>
- CAI, T. T. and ZHOU, H. H. (2009). A data-driven block thresholding approach to wavelet estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 569–595. [MR2502643 https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS538](https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS538)
- DEISENROTH, M. and NG, J. W. (2015). Distributed Gaussian processes. In *Proceedings of the 32nd International Conference on Machine Learning* (F. Bach and D. Blei, eds.). *Proceedings of Machine Learning Research* **37** 1481–1490. PMLR, Lille, France.
- DIAKONIKOLAS, I., GRIGORESCU, E., LI, J., NATARAJAN, A., ONAK, K. and SCHMIDT, L. (2017). Communication-efficient distributed learning of discrete distributions. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 6391–6401.
- DONOHO, D. L. and JOHNSTONE, I. M. (1994). Ideal spatial adaptation by wavelet shrinkage. *Biometrika* **81** 425–455. [MR1311089 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/81.3.425](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/81.3.425)
- DONOHO, D. L. and JOHNSTONE, I. M. (1995). Adapting to unknown smoothness via wavelet shrinkage. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **90** 1200–1224. [MR1379464](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/81.3.425)
- DONOHO, D. L. and JOHNSTONE, I. M. (1998). Minimax estimation via wavelet shrinkage. *Ann. Statist.* **26** 879–921. [MR1635414 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1024691081](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1024691081)
- FAN, J., WANG, D., WANG, K. and ZHU, Z. (2019). Distributed estimation of principal eigenspaces. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 3009–3031. [MR4025733 https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1713](https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1713)
- GARG, A., MA, T. and NGUYEN, H. (2014). On communication cost of distributed statistical estimation and dimensionality. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 2726–2734.
- HALL, P., KERKYCHARIAN, G. and PICARD, D. (1999). On the minimax optimality of block thresholded wavelet estimators. *Statist. Sinica* **9** 33–49. [MR1678880](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1024691081)
- HAN, Y., ÖZGÜR, A. and WEISSMAN, T. (2021). Geometric lower bounds for distributed parameter estimation under communication constraints. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **67** 8248–8263. [MR4346086 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2021.3108952](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2021.3108952)
- IBRAGIMOV, I. and KHASHINSKII, R. (1997). Some estimation problems in infinite-dimensional Gaussian white noise. In *Festschrift for Lucien Le Cam* 259–274. Springer, New York. [MR1462950](https://doi.org/10.1002/j.1538-7305.1948.tb01338.x)
- JOHNSTONE, I. M. (2017). Gaussian Estimation: Sequence and Wavelet Models. Manuscript.
- JORDAN, M. I., LEE, J. D. and YANG, Y. (2019). Communication-efficient distributed statistical inference. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **114** 668–681. [MR3963171 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2018.1429274](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2018.1429274)
- KLEINER, A., TALWALKAR, A., SARKAR, P. and JORDAN, M. I. (2014). A scalable bootstrap for massive data. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 795–816. [MR3248677 https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12050](https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12050)
- LEE, J. D., LIU, Q., SUN, Y. and TAYLOR, J. E. (2017). Communication-efficient sparse regression. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **18** Paper No. 5. [MR3625709](https://doi.org/10.1002/j.1538-7305.1948.tb01338.x)
- MEYER, Y. (1992). *Wavelets and Operators*. *Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics* **37**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR1228209](https://doi.org/10.1002/j.1538-7305.1948.tb01338.x)
- MICHALOWICZ, J., NICHOLS, J. and BUCHOLTZ, F. (2008). Calculation of differential entropy for a mixed Gaussian distribution. *Entropy* **10** 200–206.
- NUSSBAUM, M. (1996). Asymptotic equivalence of density estimation and Gaussian white noise. *Ann. Statist.* **24** 2399–2430. [MR1425959 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1032181160](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1032181160)
- SHANNON, C. E. (1948). A mathematical theory of communication. *Bell Syst. Tech. J.* **27** 379–423. [MR0026286 https://doi.org/10.1002/j.1538-7305.1948.tb01338.x](https://doi.org/10.1002/j.1538-7305.1948.tb01338.x)
- SZABÓ, B. and VAN ZANTEN, H. (2020). Adaptive distributed methods under communication constraints. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 2347–2380. [MR4134798 https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1890](https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1890)
- SZABO, B. and VAN ZANTEN, H. (2020). Distributed function estimation: Adaptation using minimal communication. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2003.12838](https://arxiv.org/abs/2003.12838).
- ZHANG, Y., DUCHI, J., JORDAN, M. I. and WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2013). Information-theoretic lower bounds for distributed statistical estimation with communication constraints. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 2328–2336.
- ZHU, Y. and LAFFERTY, J. (2018). Distributed nonparametric regression under communication constraints. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:1803.01302](https://arxiv.org/abs/1803.01302).

EDGEWORTH EXPANSIONS FOR NETWORK MOMENTS

BY YUAN ZHANG^{1,a} AND DONG XIA^{2,b}

¹Department of Statistics, The Ohio State University, yzhanghf@stat.osu.edu

²Department of Mathematics, The Hong Kong University of Science and Technology, madxia@ust.hk

Network method of moments (*Ann. Statist.* **39** (2011) 2280–2301) is an important tool for nonparametric network inference. However, there has been little investigation on accurate descriptions of the sampling distributions of network moment statistics. In this paper, we present the first higher-order accurate approximation to the sampling CDF of a studentized network moment by Edgeworth expansion. In sharp contrast to classical literature on *noiseless* U-statistics, we show that the Edgeworth expansion of a network moment statistic as a *noisy* U-statistic can achieve higher-order accuracy without non-lattice or smoothness assumptions but just requiring weak regularity conditions. Behind this result is our surprising discovery that the two typically-hated factors in network analysis, namely, sparsity and edgewise observational errors, jointly play a blessing role, contributing a crucial *self-smoothing* effect in the network moment statistic and making it analytically tractable. Our assumptions match the minimum requirements in related literature. For sparse networks, our theory shows that our empirical Edgeworth expansion and a simple normal approximation both achieve the same gradually depreciating Berry–Esseen-type bound as the network becomes sparser. This result also significantly refines the best previous theoretical result.

For practitioners, our empirical Edgeworth expansion is highly accurate and computationally efficient. It is also easy to implement and convenient for parallel computing. We demonstrate the clear advantage of our method by several comprehensive simulation studies. As a byproduct, we also provide a finite-sample analysis of the network jackknife.

We showcase three applications of our results in network inference. We prove, to our knowledge, the first theoretical guarantee of higher-order accuracy for some network bootstrap schemes, and moreover, the first theoretical guidance for selecting the subsample size for network subsampling. We also derive a one-sample test and the Cornish–Fisher confidence interval for a given moment with higher-order accurate controls of confidence level and type I error, respectively.

REFERENCES

- [1] ABBE, E. (2017). Community detection and stochastic block models: Recent developments. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **18** Paper No. 177, 86 pp. [MR3827065](#)
- [2] AHMED, N. K., NEVILLE, J., ROSSI, R. A. and DUFFIELD, N. (2015). Efficient graphlet counting for large networks. In *2015 IEEE International Conference on Data Mining* 1–10. IEEE.
- [3] AIROLDI, E. M., BLEI, D. M., FIENBERG, S. E. and XING, E. P. (2008). Mixed membership stochastic blockmodels. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **9** 1981–2014.
- [4] ALDOUS, D. J. (1981). Representations for partially exchangeable arrays of random variables. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **11** 581–598. [MR0637937](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X\(81\)90099-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(81)90099-3)
- [5] ALI, W., WEGNER, A. E., GAUNT, R. E., DEANE, C. M. and REINERT, G. (2016). Comparison of large networks with sub-sampling strategies. *Sci. Rep.* **6** 28955. <https://doi.org/10.1038/srep28955>
- [6] ALON, U. (2007). Network motifs: Theory and experimental approaches. *Nat. Rev. Genet.* **8** 450–461.
- [7] AL HASAN, M. and DAVE, V. S. (2018). Triangle counting in large networks: A review. *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev. Data Min. Knowl. Discov.* **8** e1226.

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 91D30; secondary 60F05, 62E17.

Key words and phrases. Network inference, method of moments, Edgeworth expansion, noisy U-statistic, network bootstrap, network jackknife.

- [8] AMBROISE, C. and MATIAS, C. (2012). New consistent and asymptotically normal parameter estimates for random-graph mixture models. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **74** 3–35. [MR2885838](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2011.01009.x>
- [9] ANGST, J. and POLY, G. (2017). A weak Cramér condition and application to Edgeworth expansions. *Electron. J. Probab.* **22** Paper No. 59, 24 pp. [MR3683368](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJP77>
- [10] BABU, G. J. and SINGH, K. (1984). On one term Edgeworth correction by Efron’s bootstrap. *Sankhyā Ser. A* **46** 219–232. [MR0778872](#)
- [11] BABU, G. J. and SINGH, K. (1985). Edgeworth expansions for sampling without replacement from finite populations. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **17** 261–278. [MR0813236](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X\(85\)90084-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(85)90084-3)
- [12] BABU, G. J. and SINGH, K. (1989). On Edgeworth expansions in the mixture cases. *Ann. Statist.* **17** 443–447. [MR0981463](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347029>
- [13] BENTKUS, V., GÖTZE, F. and VAN ZWET, W. R. (1997). An Edgeworth expansion for symmetric statistics. *Ann. Statist.* **25** 851–896. [MR1439326](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1031833676>
- [14] BENTKUS, V., GÖTZE, F. and ZITIKIS, R. (1994). Lower estimates of the convergence rate for U -statistics. *Ann. Probab.* **22** 1707–1714. [MR1331199](#)
- [15] BENTKUS, V., JING, B.-Y. and ZHOU, W. (2009). On normal approximations to U -statistics. *Ann. Probab.* **37** 2174–2199. [MR2573555](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOP474>
- [16] BHATTACHARYA, R. N. and GHOSH, J. K. (1978). On the validity of the formal Edgeworth expansion. *Ann. Statist.* **6** 434–451. [MR0471142](#)
- [17] BHATTACHARYYA, S. and BICKEL, P. J. (2015). Subsampling bootstrap of count features of networks. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 2384–2411. [MR3405598](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1338>
- [18] BICKEL, P. J. (1974). Edgeworth expansions in non parametric statistics. *Ann. Statist.* **2** 1–20. [MR0350952](#)
- [19] BICKEL, P. J. and CHEN, A. (2009). A nonparametric view of network models and Newman–Girvan modularities. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **106** 21068–21073.
- [20] BICKEL, P. J., CHEN, A. and LEVINA, E. (2011). The method of moments and degree distributions for network models. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2280–2301. [MR2906868](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS904>
- [21] BICKEL, P. J., GÖTZE, F. and VAN ZWET, W. R. (1986). The Edgeworth expansion for U -statistics of degree two. *Ann. Statist.* **14** 1463–1484. [MR0868312](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176350170>
- [22] BLOM, G. (1976). Some properties of incomplete U -statistics. *Biometrika* **63** 573–580. [MR0474582](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/63.3.573>
- [23] BLOZNELIS, M. (2003). An Edgeworth expansion for Studentized finite population statistics. *Acta Appl. Math.* **78** 51–60.
- [24] BLOZNELIS, M. and GÖTZE, F. (2001). Orthogonal decomposition of finite population statistics and its applications to distributional asymptotics. *Ann. Statist.* **29** 899–917. [MR1865345](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1009210694>
- [25] BLOZNELIS, M. and GÖTZE, F. (2002). An Edgeworth expansion for symmetric finite population statistics. *Ann. Probab.* **30** 1238–1265. [MR1920107](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1029867127>
- [26] BORGS, C., CHAYES, J. and LOVÁSZ, L. (2010). Moments of two-variable functions and the uniqueness of graph limits. *Geom. Funct. Anal.* **19** 1597–1619. [MR2594615](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00039-010-0044-0>
- [27] BROIDO, A. D. and CLAUSET, A. (2019). Scale-free networks are rare. *Nat. Commun.* **10** 1–10.
- [28] CAI, T. T. and LI, X. (2015). Robust and computationally feasible community detection in the presence of arbitrary outlier nodes. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 1027–1059. [MR3346696](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1290>
- [29] CAI, T. T. and MA, Z. (2013). Optimal hypothesis testing for high dimensional covariance matrices. *Bernoulli* **19** 2359–2388. [MR3160557](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/12-BEJ455>
- [30] CALLAERT, H. and JANSSEN, P. (1978). The Berry–Esseen theorem for U -statistics. *Ann. Statist.* **6** 417–421. [MR0464359](#)
- [31] CALLAERT, H., JANSSEN, P. and VERAVERBEKE, N. (1980). An Edgeworth expansion for U -statistics. *Ann. Statist.* **8** 299–312. [MR0560731](#)
- [32] CALLAERT, H. and VERAVERBEKE, N. (1981). The order of the normal approximation for a studentized U -statistic. *Ann. Statist.* **9** 194–200. [MR0600547](#)
- [33] CANDÈS, E. J. and PLAN, Y. (2010). Matrix completion with noise. *Proc. IEEE* **98** 925–936.
- [34] CHAN, S. and AIROLDI, E. (2014). A consistent histogram estimator for exchangeable graph models. In *International Conference on Machine Learning* 208–216.
- [35] CHEN, S. and ONNELA, J.-P. (2019). A bootstrap method for goodness of fit and model selection with a single observed network. *Sci. Rep.* **9** 1–12.
- [36] CHEN, S. X. and PENG, L. (2021). Distributed statistical inference for massive data. *Ann. Statist.* To appear.

- [37] CHEN, X. and KATO, K. (2019). Randomized incomplete U -statistics in high dimensions. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 3127–3156. [MR4025737](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1773>
- [38] CHOI, D. (2017). Co-clustering of nonsmooth graphons. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 1488–1515. [MR3670186](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1497>
- [39] CHOI, D. S., WOLFE, P. J. and AIROLDI, E. M. (2012). Stochastic blockmodels with a growing number of classes. *Biometrika* **99** 273–284. [MR2931253](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asr053>
- [40] CHUNG, F. and LU, L. (2002). Connected components in random graphs with given expected degree sequences. *Ann. Comb.* **6** 125–145. [MR1955514](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/PL00012580>
- [41] CLAUSET, A., NEWMAN, M. E. and MOORE, C. (2004). Finding community structure in very large networks. *Phys. Rev. E* **70** 066111.
- [42] CORNISH, E. A. and FISHER, R. A. (1938). Moments and cumulants in the specification of distributions. *Rev. Inst. Int. Stat.* **5** 307–320.
- [43] CRAMÉR, H. (1928). On the composition of elementary errors: First paper: Mathematical deductions. *Scand. Actuar. J.* **1928** 13–74.
- [44] CRANE, H. (2018). *Probabilistic Foundations of Statistical Network Analysis. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **157**. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL. [MR3791467](#)
- [45] DAVISON, A. C. and HINKLEY, D. V. (1997). *Bootstrap Methods and Their Application. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **1**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR1478673](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802843>
- [46] DELLA ROSSA, F., DERCOLE, F. and PICCARDI, C. (2013). Profiling core-periphery network structure by random walkers. *Sci. Rep.* **3** 1–8.
- [47] DIACONIS, P. and JANSON, S. (2008). Graph limits and exchangeable random graphs. *Rend. Mat. Appl.* (7) **28** 33–61. [MR2463439](#)
- [48] EDGEWORTH, F. (1905). The law of error. In *Cambridge Philos. Soc.* **20** 36–66 and 113–141.
- [49] FISHER, S. R. A. and CORNISH, E. (1960). The percentile points of distributions having known cumulants. *Technometrics* **2** 209–225.
- [50] GAO, C. and LAFFERTY, J. (2017). Testing network structure using relations between small subgraph probabilities. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1704.06742](#).
- [51] GAO, C. and LAFFERTY, J. (2017). Testing for global network structure using small subgraph statistics. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1710.00862](#).
- [52] GAO, C., LU, Y., MA, Z. and ZHOU, H. H. (2016). Optimal estimation and completion of matrices with biclustering structures. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **17** Paper No. 161, 29 pp. [MR3569248](#)
- [53] GAO, C., LU, Y. and ZHOU, H. H. (2015). Rate-optimal graphon estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 2624–2652. [MR3405606](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1354>
- [54] GAO, C., MA, Z., ZHANG, A. Y. and ZHOU, H. H. (2018). Community detection in degree-corrected block models. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 2153–2185. [MR3845014](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1615>
- [55] GAO, F., MA, Z. and YUAN, H. (2020). Community detection in sparse latent space models. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2008.01375](#).
- [56] GEL, Y. R., LYUBCHICH, V. and RAMIREZ, L. L. R. (2017). Bootstrap quantification of estimation uncertainties in network degree distributions. *Sci. Rep.* **7** 1–12.
- [57] GREEN, A. and SHALIZI, C. R. (2017). Bootstrapping exchangeable random graphs. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1711.00813](#).
- [58] GROVER, A. and LESKOVEC, J. (2016). node2vec: Scalable feature learning for networks. In *Proceedings of the 22nd ACM SIGKDD International Conference on Knowledge Discovery and Data Mining* 855–864.
- [59] GUÉDON, O. and VERSHYNIN, R. (2016). Community detection in sparse networks via Grothendieck’s inequality. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **165** 1025–1049. [MR3520025](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-015-0659-z>
- [60] HAEUSLER, E. (1988). On the rate of convergence in the central limit theorem for martingales with discrete and continuous time. *Ann. Probab.* **16** 275–299. [MR0920271](#)
- [61] HALL, P. (1983). Inverting an Edgeworth expansion. *Ann. Statist.* **11** 569–576. [MR0696068](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176346162>
- [62] HALL, P. (1987). Edgeworth expansion for Student’s t statistic under minimal moment conditions. *Ann. Probab.* **15** 920–931. [MR0893906](#)
- [63] HALL, P. (1993). On Edgeworth expansion and bootstrap confidence bands in nonparametric curve estimation. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **55** 291–304.
- [64] HALL, P. (2013). *The Bootstrap and Edgeworth Expansion. Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR1145237](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-4384-7>
- [65] HALL, P. and HEYDE, C. C. (2014). *Martingale Limit Theory and Its Application. Probability and Mathematical Statistics*. Academic Press, New York. [MR0624435](#)

- [66] HALL, P. and JING, B.-Y. (1995). Uniform coverage bounds for confidence intervals and Berry–Esseen theorems for Edgeworth expansion. *Ann. Statist.* **23** 363–375. MR1332571 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176324525>
- [67] HELMERS, R. (1991). On the Edgeworth expansion and the bootstrap approximation for a Studentized U -statistic. *Ann. Statist.* **19** 470–484. MR1091863 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347994>
- [68] HEYDE, C. C. and BROWN, B. M. (1970). On the departure from normality of a certain class of martin-gales. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **41** 2161–2165. MR0293702 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177696722>
- [69] HOEFFDING, W. (1948). A class of statistics with asymptotically normal distribution. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **19** 293–325. MR0026294 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177730196>
- [70] HOFF, P. D., RAFTERY, A. E. and HANDCOCK, M. S. (2002). Latent space approaches to social network analysis. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **97** 1090–1098. MR1951262 <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214502388618906>
- [71] HOLLAND, P. W., LASKEY, K. B. and LEINHARDT, S. (1983). Stochastic blockmodels: First steps. *Soc. Netw.* **5** 109–137. MR0718088 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0378-8733\(83\)90021-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/0378-8733(83)90021-7)
- [72] HOLLAND, P. W. and LEINHARDT, S. (1971). Transitivity in structural models of small groups. *Comp. Group Stud.* **2** 107–124.
- [73] HOOVER, D. N. (1979). Relations on probability spaces and arrays of random variables. Preprint **2**, Institute for Advanced Study, Princeton, NJ.
- [74] HUNTER, D. R., HANDCOCK, M. S., BUTTS, C. T., GOODREAU, S. M. and MORRIS, M. (2008). ergm: A package to fit, simulate and diagnose exponential-family models for networks. *J. Stat. Softw.* **24** nihpa54860. <https://doi.org/10.18637/jss.v024.i03>
- [75] JANSSEN, P. (1981). Rate of convergence in the central limit theorem and in the strong law of large numbers for von Mises statistics. *Metrika* **28** 35–46. MR0614539 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01902875>
- [76] JING, B.-Y., LI, T., LYU, Z. and XIA, D. (2020). Community detection on mixture multi-layer networks via regularized tensor decomposition. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2002.04457](https://arxiv.org/abs/2002.04457).
- [77] JING, B.-Y. and WANG, Q. (2003). Edgeworth expansion for U -statistics under minimal conditions. *Ann. Statist.* **31** 1376–1391. MR2001653 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1059655916>
- [78] JING, B.-Y. and WANG, Q. (2010). A unified approach to Edgeworth expansions for a general class of statistics. *Statist. Sinica* **20** 613–636. MR2682633
- [79] KARRER, B. and NEWMAN, M. E. J. (2011). Stochastic blockmodels and community structure in networks. *Phys. Rev. E* (3) **83** 016107, 10 pp. MR2788206 <https://doi.org/10.1103/PhysRevE.83.016107>
- [80] KLOPP, O., TSYBAKOV, A. B. and VERZELEN, N. (2017). Oracle inequalities for network models and sparse graphon estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 316–354. MR3611494 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1454>
- [81] KOLASSA, J. E. and MCCULLAGH, P. (1990). Edgeworth series for lattice distributions. *Ann. Statist.* **18** 981–985. MR1056348 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347637>
- [82] KONG, X. and ZHENG, W. (2021). Design based incomplete U -statistics. *Statist. Sinica* **31** 1593–1618. MR4297718 <https://doi.org/10.5705/ss.202019.0098>
- [83] LAHIRI, S. N. (1993). Bootstrapping the Studentized sample mean of lattice variables. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **45** 247–256. MR1221921 <https://doi.org/10.1006/jmva.1993.1037>
- [84] LAI, T. L. and WANG, J. Q. (1993). Edgeworth expansions for symmetric statistics with applications to bootstrap methods. *Statist. Sinica* **3** 517–542. MR1243399
- [85] LEI, J. (2016). A goodness-of-fit test for stochastic block models. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 401–424. MR3449773 <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1370>
- [86] LESKOVEC, J. and KREVL, A. (2014). SNAP datasets: Stanford large network dataset collection. Available at <http://snap.stanford.edu/data>.
- [87] LEVIN, K. and LEVINA, E. (2019). Bootstrapping networks with latent space structure. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1907.10821](https://arxiv.org/abs/1907.10821).
- [88] LI, Y. and LI, H. (2018). Two-sample test of community memberships of weighted stochastic block models. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1811.12593](https://arxiv.org/abs/1811.12593).
- [89] LOVÁSZ, L. (2009). Very large graphs. In *Current Developments in Mathematics*, 2008 67–128. Int. Press, Somerville, MA. MR2555927
- [90] MAESONO, Y. (1997). Edgeworth expansions of a Studentized U -statistic and a jackknife estimator of variance. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **61** 61–84. MR1455802 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758\(96\)00148-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758(96)00148-6)
- [91] MATIAS, C., SCHBATH, S., BIRMELÉ, E., DAUDIN, J.-J. and ROBIN, S. (2006). Network motifs: Mean and variance for the count. *REVSTAT* **4** 31–51. MR2259363
- [92] MATSUSHITA, Y. and OTSU, T. (2021). Jackknife empirical likelihood: Small bandwidth, sparse network and high-dimensional asymptotics. *Biometrika* **108** 661–674. MR4298770 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asaa081>

- [93] MATTNER, L. and SHEVTSOVA, I. G. (2017). An optimal Berry–Esseen type inequality for integrals of smooth functions. *Dokl. Akad. Nauk* **474** 535–539. [MR3791145](#) <https://doi.org/10.1134/s1064562417030188>
- [94] MAUGIS, P., PRIEBE, C. E., OLHEDE, S. C. and WOLFE, P. J. (2017). Statistical inference for network samples using subgraph counts. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1701.00505](#).
- [95] MILO, R., SHEN-ORR, S., ITZKOVITZ, S., KASHTAN, N., CHKLOVSKII, D. and ALON, U. (2002). Network motifs: Simple building blocks of complex networks. *Science* **298** 824–827.
- [96] NEWMAN, M. E. and LEICHT, E. A. (2007). Mixture models and exploratory analysis in networks. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **104** 9564–9569.
- [97] NEWMAN, M. E. J. (2009). Random graphs with clustering. *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **103** 058701.
- [98] NOWICKI, K. and WIEMAN, J. C. (1988). Subgraph counts in random graphs using incomplete U-statistics methods. *Discrete Math.* **72** 299–310.
- [99] OUADAH, S., ROBIN, S. and LATOUCHE, P. (2020). Degree-based goodness-of-fit tests for heterogeneous random graph models: Independent and exchangeable cases. *Scand. J. Stat.* **47** 156–181. [MR4075233](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12410>
- [100] OUCHTI, L. (2005). On the rate of convergence in the central limit theorem for martingale difference sequences. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **41** 35–43. [MR2110445](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.anihpb.2004.03.003>
- [101] PRŽULJ, N. (2007). Biological network comparison using graphlet degree distribution. *Bioinformatics* **23** e177–e183.
- [102] PUTTER, H. and VAN ZWET, W. R. (1998). Empirical Edgeworth expansions for symmetric statistics. *Ann. Statist.* **26** 1540–1569. [MR1647697](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1024691253>
- [103] RIZZO, M. L. and SZÉKELY, G. J. (2016). Energy distance. *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev.: Comput. Stat.* **8** 27–38. [MR3457239](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/wics.1375>
- [104] ROHE, K. (2019). A critical threshold for design effects in network sampling. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 556–582. [MR3909942](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1700>
- [105] ROHE, K. and QIN, T. (2013). The blessing of transitivity in sparse and stochastic networks. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1307.2302](#).
- [106] RUBINOV, M. and SPORNS, O. (2010). Complex network measures of brain connectivity: Uses and interpretations. *NeuroImage* **52** 1059–1069.
- [107] SAKOV, A. and BICKEL, P. J. (2000). An Edgeworth expansion for the m out of n bootstrapped median. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **49** 217–223. [MR1794738](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152\(00\)00050-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152(00)00050-X)
- [108] SESHADHRI, C., SHARMA, A., STOLMAN, A. and GOEL, A. (2020). The impossibility of low-rank representations for triangle-rich complex networks. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **117** 5631–5637. [https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1911030117](#)
- [109] SINGH, K. (1981). On the asymptotic accuracy of Efron’s bootstrap. *Ann. Statist.* **9** 1187–1195. [MR0630102](#)
- [110] SONG, K. (2016). Ordering-free inference from locally dependent data. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1604.00447](#).
- [111] SONG, K. (2020). A uniform-in- P Edgeworth expansion under weak Cramér conditions. *Statistics* **54** 926–950. [MR4178892](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/02331888.2020.1830094>
- [112] SONG, Y., CHEN, X. and KATO, K. (2019). Approximating high-dimensional infinite-order U -statistics: Statistical and computational guarantees. *Electron. J. Stat.* **13** 4794–4848. [MR4038726](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-EJS1643>
- [113] STEPHEN, A. T. and TOUBIA, O. (2009). Explaining the power-law degree distribution in a social commerce network. *Soc. Netw.* **31** 262–270.
- [114] TANG, M., ATHREYA, A., SUSSMAN, D. L., LYZINSKI, V., PARK, Y. and PRIEBE, C. E. (2017). A semi-parametric two-sample hypothesis testing problem for random graphs. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **26** 344–354. [MR3640191](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2016.1193505>
- [115] THOMPSON, M. E., RAMIREZ RAMIREZ, L. L., LYUBCHICH, V. and GEL, Y. R. (2016). Using the bootstrap for statistical inference on random graphs. *Canad. J. Statist.* **44** 3–24. [MR3474218](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cjs.11271>
- [116] TSIOTAS, D. (2019). Detecting different topologies immanent in scale-free networks with the same degree distribution. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **116** 6701–6706. [MR3939792](#) <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1816842116>
- [117] VERSHYNIN, R. (2018). Four lectures on probabilistic methods for data science. In *The Mathematics of Data. IAS/Park City Math. Ser.* **25** 231–271. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI. [MR3839170](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/pcms/025>
- [118] WALLACE, D. L. (1958). Asymptotic approximations to distributions. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **29** 635–654. [MR0097109](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177706528>

- [119] WANG, Y. X. R. and BICKEL, P. J. (2017). Likelihood-based model selection for stochastic block models. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 500–528. [MR3650391](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1457>
- [120] WASSERMAN, L. (2006). *All of Nonparametric Statistics. Springer Texts in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR2172729](#)
- [121] WATTS, D. J. and STROGATZ, S. H. (1998). Collective dynamics of ‘small-world’ networks. *Nature* **393** 440.
- [122] WEGNER, A. E., OSPINA-FORERO, L., GAUNT, R. E., DEANE, C. M. and REINERT, G. (2018). Identifying networks with common organizational principles. *J. Complex Netw.* **6** 887–913. [MR3892299](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/comnet/cny003>
- [123] WOODROOFE, M. and JHUN, M. (1988). Singh’s theorem in the lattice case. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **7** 201–205. [MR0980922](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(88\)90051-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(88)90051-X)
- [124] XIA, D. and YUAN, M. (2021). Statistical inferences of linear forms for noisy matrix completion. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **83** 58–77. [MR4220984](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12400>
- [125] XU, J. (2018). Rates of convergence of spectral methods for graphon estimation. In *Proceedings of the 35th International Conference on Machine Learning*.
- [126] YAN, T., LENG, C. and ZHU, J. (2016). Asymptotics in directed exponential random graph models with an increasing bi-degree sequence. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 31–57. [MR3449761](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1343>
- [127] ZHANG, A. Y. and ZHOU, H. H. (2016). Minimax rates of community detection in stochastic block models. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 2252–2280. [MR3546450](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1428>
- [128] ZHANG, A. Y. and ZHOU, H. H. (2020). Theoretical and computational guarantees of mean field variational inference for community detection. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 2575–2598. [MR4152113](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1898>
- [129] ZHANG, X., MARTIN, T. and NEWMAN, M. E. (2015). Identification of core-periphery structure in networks. *Phys. Rev. E* **91** 032803.
- [130] ZHANG, Y., LEVINA, E. and ZHU, J. (2017). Estimating network edge probabilities by neighbourhood smoothing. *Biometrika* **104** 771–783. [MR3737303](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asx042>
- [131] ZHANG, Y., LEVINA, E. and ZHU, J. (2020). Detecting overlapping communities in networks using spectral methods. *SIAM J. Math. Data Sci.* **2** 265–283. [MR4081803](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/19M1272238>
- [132] ZHANG, Y. and XIA, D. (2022). Supplement to “Edgeworth expansions for network moments.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2125SUPP>
- [133] ZHAO, Y., LEVINA, E. and ZHU, J. (2012). Consistency of community detection in networks under degree-corrected stochastic block models. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2266–2292. [MR3059083](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1036>

PARAMETRIC COPULA ADJUSTED FOR NON- AND SEMIPARAMETRIC REGRESSION

BY YUE ZHAO^{1,3,c}, IRÈNE GIJBELS^{2,b} AND INGRID VAN KEILEGOM^{1,a}

¹Research Centre for Operations Research and Statistics (ORSTAT), KU Leuven, ^aingrid.vankeilegom@kuleuven.be

²Department of Mathematics and Leuven Statistics Research Center (LStat), KU Leuven, ^birene.gijbels@kuleuven.be

³Department of Mathematics, University of York, ^cyue.zhao@york.ac.uk

We consider a multivariate response regression model where each coordinate is described by a location-scale non- or semiparametric regression and where the dependence structure of the “noise term” is described by a parametric copula. Our goal is to estimate the associated Euclidean copula parameter, given a sample of the response and the covariate. In the absence of the copula sample, the usual oracle ranks are no longer computable. Instead, we study the normal scores estimator for the Gaussian copula and generalized pseudo-likelihood estimation for general parametric copulas, both based on residual ranks calculated from preliminary non- or semiparametric estimators of the location and scale functions. We show that the residual-based estimators are asymptotically equivalent to their oracle counterparts and provide explicit rate of convergence. Partially to serve this objective, we also study weighted convergence of the residual empirical process under the non- or semiparametric regression model.

REFERENCES

- AKRITAS, M. G. and VAN KEILEGOM, I. (2001). Non-parametric estimation of the residual distribution. *Scand. J. Stat.* **28** 549–567. [MR1858417](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9469.00254>
- BICKEL, P. J., KLAASSEN, C. A. J., RITOV, Y. and WELLNER, J. A. (1993). *Efficient and Adaptive Estimation for Semiparametric Models*. Springer, New York. [MR1623559](#)
- CHEN, X. and FAN, Y. (2006). Estimation and model selection of semiparametric copula-based multivariate dynamic models under copula misspecification. *J. Econometrics* **135** 125–154. [MR2328398](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2005.07.027>
- CHEN, X., HUANG, Z. and YI, Y. (2021). Efficient estimation of multivariate semi-nonparametric GARCH filtered copula models. *J. Econometrics* **222** 484–501. [MR4234829](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2020.07.012>
- CHEN, G. and LOCKHART, R. A. (2001). Weak convergence of the empirical process of residuals in linear models with many parameters. *Ann. Statist.* **29** 748–762. [MR1865339](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1009210688>
- FAN, J. and GIJBELS, I. (1996). *Local Polynomial Modelling and Its Applications*. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability **66**. CRC Press, London. [MR1383587](#)
- GENEST, C., GHOUDI, K. and RIVEST, L.-P. (1995). A semiparametric estimation procedure of dependence parameters in multivariate families of distributions. *Biometrika* **82** 543–552. [MR1366280](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/82.3.543>
- GIJBELS, I., OMELKA, M. and VERAVERBEKE, N. (2015). Estimation of a copula when a covariate affects only marginal distributions. *Scand. J. Stat.* **42** 1109–1126. [MR3426313](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12154>
- HÁJEK, J., ŠIDÁK, Z. and SEN, P. K. (1999). *Theory of Rank Tests*, 2nd ed. Probability and Mathematical Statistics. Academic Press, San Diego, CA. [MR1680991](#)
- KLAASSEN, C. A. J. and WELLNER, J. A. (1997). Efficient estimation in the bivariate normal copula model: Normal margins are least favourable. *Bernoulli* **3** 55–77. [MR1466545](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/3318652>
- MAMMEN, E. (1996). Empirical process of residuals for high-dimensional linear models. *Ann. Statist.* **24** 307–335. [MR1389892](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1033066211>

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62H05; secondary 62E20, 62G20, 62G30.

Key words and phrases. Non- and semiparametric regression, normal scores rank correlation estimator, parametric copula, pseudo-likelihood, residual empirical processes.

- MAMMEN, E., LINTON, O. and NIELSEN, J. (1999). The existence and asymptotic properties of a backfitting projection algorithm under weak conditions. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 1443–1490. [MR1742496](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1017939137>
- MÜLLER, U. U., SCHICK, A. and WEFELMEYER, W. (2009). Estimating the error distribution function in nonparametric regression with multivariate covariates. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **79** 957–964. [MR2509488](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2008.11.024>
- MÜLLER, U. U., SCHICK, A. and WEFELMEYER, W. (2012). Estimating the error distribution function in semiparametric additive regression models. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **142** 552–566. [MR2843057](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2011.08.013>
- NELSEN, R. B. (2006). *An Introduction to Copulas*, 2nd ed. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR2197664](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11229-005-3715-x>
- NEUMEYER, N., OMELKA, M. and HUĐECOVÁ, Š. (2019). A copula approach for dependence modeling in multivariate nonparametric time series. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **171** 139–162. [MR3892031](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2018.11.016>
- NEUMEYER, N. and VAN KEILEGOM, I. (2010). Estimating the error distribution in nonparametric multiple regression with applications to model testing. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **101** 1067–1078. [MR2595293](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2010.01.007>
- OAKES, D. (1994). Multivariate survival distributions. *J. Nonparametr. Stat.* **3** 343–354. [MR1291555](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10485259408832593>
- OECD (2015). Programme for International Student Assessment. Available at <https://databank.worldbank.org/source/education-statistics:-learning-outcomes>.
- OMELKA, M., HUĐECOVÁ, Š. and NEUMEYER, N. (2021). Maximum pseudo-likelihood estimation based on estimated residuals in copula semiparametric models. *Scand. J. Stat.* **48** 1433–1473. <https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12498>
- PAKES, A. and POLLARD, D. (1989). Simulation and the asymptotics of optimization estimators. *Econometrica* **57** 1027–1057. [MR1014540](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1913622>
- RUYMGAART, F. H. (1974). Asymptotic normality of nonparametric tests for independence. *Ann. Statist.* **2** 892–910. [MR0386140](#)
- SEGERS, J., VAN DEN AKKER, R. and WERKER, B. J. M. (2014). Semiparametric Gaussian copula models: Geometry and efficient rank-based estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 1911–1940. [MR3262472](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1244>
- SKLAR, M. (1959). Fonctions de répartition à n dimensions et leurs marges. *Publ. Inst. Stat. Univ. Paris* **8** 229–231. [MR0125600](#)
- TSUKAHARA, H. (2005). Semiparametric estimation in copula models. *Canad. J. Statist.* **33** 357–375. [MR2193980](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cjs.5540330304>
- VAN DER VAART, A. W. and WELLNER, J. A. (1996). *Weak Convergence and Empirical Processes: With Applications to Statistics*. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR1385671](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-2545-2>
- VERAVERBEKE, N., GIJBELS, I. and OMELKA, M. (2014). Preadjusted non-parametric estimation of a conditional distribution function. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 399–438. [MR3164872](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12041>
- VERAVERBEKE, N., OMELKA, M. and GIJBELS, I. (2011). Estimation of a conditional copula and association measures. *Scand. J. Stat.* **38** 766–780. [MR2859749](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9469.2011.00744.x>
- XIE, H. and HUANG, J. (2009). SCAD-penalized regression in high-dimensional partially linear models. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 673–696. [MR2502647](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS580>
- ZHAO, Y. and GENEST, C. (2019). Inference for elliptical copula multivariate response regression models. *Electron. J. Stat.* **13** 911–984. [MR3934620](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-EJS1534>
- ZHAO, Y., GIJBELS, I. and VAN KEILEGOM, I. (2020). Inference for semiparametric Gaussian copula model adjusted for linear regression using residual ranks. *Bernoulli* **26** 2815–2846. [MR4140530](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1208>
- ZHAO, Y., GIJBELS, I. and VAN KEILEGOM, I. (2022). Supplement to “Parametric copula adjusted for non- and semiparametric regression.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2126SUPP>

INFERENCE FOR CHANGE POINTS IN HIGH-DIMENSIONAL DATA VIA SELF-NORMALIZATION

BY RUNMIN WANG^{1,a}, CHANGBO ZHU^{2,b}, STANISLAV VOLGUSHEV^{3,c} AND
XIAOFENG SHAO^{4,d}

¹*Department of Statistical Science, Southern Methodist University, ^arunminw@smu.edu*

²*Department of Statistics, University of California at Davis, ^bcbzhu@ucdavis.edu*

³*Department of Statistical Sciences, University of Toronto, ^cstanislav.volgushev@utoronto.ca*

⁴*Department of Statistics, University of Illinois at Urbana–Champaign, ^dxshao@illinois.edu*

This article considers change-point testing and estimation for a sequence of high-dimensional data. In the case of testing for a mean shift for high-dimensional independent data, we propose a new test which is based on U -statistic in Chen and Qin (*Ann. Statist.* **38** (2010) 808–835) and utilizes the self-normalization principle (Shao *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **72** (2010) 343–366; Shao and Zhang *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** (2010) 1228–1240). Our test targets dense alternatives in the high-dimensional setting and involves no tuning parameters. To extend to change-point testing for high-dimensional time series, we introduce a trimming parameter and formulate a self-normalized test statistic with trimming to accommodate the weak temporal dependence. On the theory front we derive the limiting distributions of self-normalized test statistics under both the null and alternatives for both independent and dependent high-dimensional data. At the core of our asymptotic theory, we obtain weak convergence of a sequential U -statistic based process for high-dimensional independent data, and weak convergence of sequential trimmed U -statistic based processes for high-dimensional linear processes, both of which are of independent interests. Additionally, we illustrate how our tests can be used in combination with wild binary segmentation to estimate the number and location of multiple change points. Numerical simulations demonstrate the competitiveness of our proposed testing and estimation procedures in comparison with several existing methods in the literature.

REFERENCES

- AUE, A. and HORVÁTH, L. (2013). Structural breaks in time series. *J. Time Series Anal.* **34** 1–16. [MR3008012](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9892.2012.00819.x)
<https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9892.2012.00819.x>
- AUE, A., HÖRMANN, S., HORVÁTH, L. and REIMHERR, M. (2009). Break detection in the covariance structure of multivariate time series models. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 4046–4087. [MR2572452](https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS707) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS707>
- AVANESOV, V. and BUZUN, N. (2018). Change-point detection in high-dimensional covariance structure. *Electron. J. Stat.* **12** 3254–3294. [MR3861282](https://doi.org/10.1214/18-EJS1484) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-EJS1484>
- CHAN, J., HORVÁTH, L. and HUŠKOVÁ, M. (2013). Darling–Erdős limit results for change-point detection in panel data. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **143** 955–970. [MR3011306](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2012.11.004) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2012.11.004>
- CHEN, S. X. and QIN, Y.-L. (2010). A two-sample test for high-dimensional data with applications to gene-set testing. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 808–835. [MR2604697](https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS716) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS716>
- CHO, H. (2016). Change-point detection in panel data via double CUSUM statistic. *Electron. J. Stat.* **10** 2000–2038. [MR3522667](https://doi.org/10.1214/16-EJS1155) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-EJS1155>
- DETTE, H. and GÖSMANN, J. (2018). Relevant change points in high dimensional time series. *Electron. J. Stat.* **12** 2578–2636. [MR3849896](https://doi.org/10.1214/18-EJS1464) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-EJS1464>
- ENIKEEVA, F. and HARCHAOUI, Z. (2019). High-dimensional change-point detection under sparse alternatives. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 2051–2079. [MR3953444](https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1740) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1740>

- FAN, Z. and MACKEY, L. (2017). Empirical Bayesian analysis of simultaneous changepoints in multiple data sequences. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **11** 2200–2221. MR3743294 <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOAS1075>
- FRYZLEWICZ, P. (2014). Wild binary segmentation for multiple change-point detection. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 2243–2281. MR3269979 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1245>
- HORVÁTH, L. and HUŠKOVÁ, M. (2012). Change-point detection in panel data. *J. Time Series Anal.* **33** 631–648. MR2944843 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9892.2012.00796.x>
- HSING, T. and WU, W. B. (2004). On weighted U -statistics for stationary processes. *Ann. Probab.* **32** 1600–1631. MR2060311 <https://doi.org/10.1214/009117904000000333>
- JIRAK, M. (2012). Change-point analysis in increasing dimension. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **111** 136–159. MR2944411 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2012.05.007>
- JIRAK, M. (2015). Uniform change point tests in high dimension. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 2451–2483. MR3405600 <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1347>
- KIEFER, N. M. and VOGELSANG, T. J. (2005). A new asymptotic theory for heteroskedasticity-autocorrelation robust tests. *Econometric Theory* **21** 1130–1164. MR2200988 <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466605050565>
- KIRCH, C., MUHSAL, B. and OMBAO, H. (2015). Detection of changes in multivariate time series with application to EEG data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **110** 1197–1216. MR3420695 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.957545>
- LEE, A. J. (1990). *U-Statistics: Theory and Practice. Statistics: Textbooks and Monographs* **110**. Dekker, New York. MR1075417
- LI, J. and CHEN, S. X. (2012). Two sample tests for high-dimensional covariance matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 908–940. MR2985938 <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS993>
- LI, J., XU, M., ZHONG, P.-S. and LI, L. (2019). Change point detection in the mean of high-dimensional time series data under dependence. arXiv preprint. Available at arXiv:1903.07006.
- MATTESON, D. S. and JAMES, N. A. (2014). A nonparametric approach for multiple change point analysis of multivariate data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **109** 334–345. MR3180567 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2013.849605>
- PERRON, P. (2006). Dealing with structural breaks. In *Palgrave Handbook of Econometrics* **1** 278–352.
- PHILLIPS, P. C. B. and SOLO, V. (1992). Asymptotics for linear processes. *Ann. Statist.* **20** 971–1001. MR1165602 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348666>
- SHAO, X. (2010). A self-normalized approach to confidence interval construction in time series. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **72** 343–366. MR2758116 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2009.00737.x>
- SHAO, X. (2015). Self-normalization for time series: A review of recent developments. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **110** 1797–1817. MR3449074 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2015.1050493>
- SHAO, X. and WU, W. B. (2007). Local Whittle estimation of fractional integration for nonlinear processes. *Econometric Theory* **23** 899–929. MR2396737 <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466607070387>
- SHAO, X. and ZHANG, X. (2010). Testing for change points in time series. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** 1228–1240. MR2752617 <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2010.tm10103>
- WANG, T. and SAMWORTH, R. J. (2018). High dimensional change point estimation via sparse projection. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 57–83. MR3744712 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12243>
- WANG, R. and SHAO, X. (2020). Hypothesis testing for high-dimensional time series via self-normalization. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 2728–2758. MR4152119 <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1904>
- WANG, R., ZHU, C., VOLGUSHEV, S. and SHAO, X. (2022). Supplement to “Inference for change points in high-dimensional data via selfnormalization.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2127SUPP>
- WU, W. B. (2005). Nonlinear system theory: Another look at dependence. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **102** 14150–14154. MR2172215 <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0506715102>
- WU, W. B. and SHAO, X. (2004). Limit theorems for iterated random functions. *J. Appl. Probab.* **41** 425–436. MR2052582 <https://doi.org/10.1239/jap/1082999076>
- YU, M. and CHEN, X. (2021). Finite sample change point inference and identification for high-dimensional mean vectors. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **83** 247–270. MR4250275 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12406>
- ZHANG, X. and CHENG, G. (2018). Gaussian approximation for high dimensional vector under physical dependence. *Bernoulli* **24** 2640–2675. MR3779697 <https://doi.org/10.3150/17-BEJ939>
- ZHANG, T. and LAVITAS, L. (2018). Unsupervised self-normalized change-point testing for time series. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **113** 637–648. MR3832215 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2016.1270214>
- ZHURBENKO, I. G. and ZUEV, N. M. (1975). On higher spectral densities of stationary processes with mixing. *Ukrainian Math. J.* **27** 364–373.

OPTIMAL FALSE DISCOVERY RATE CONTROL FOR LARGE SCALE MULTIPLE TESTING WITH AUXILIARY INFORMATION

BY HONGYUAN CAO^{1,a}, JUN CHEN^{2,b} AND XIANYANG ZHANG^{3,c}

¹Department of Statistics, Florida State University, ^ahcao@fsu.edu

²Department of Quantitative Health Sciences, Mayo Clinic, ^bChen.Jun2@mayo.edu

³Department of Statistics, Texas A&M University, ^czhangxiany@stat.tamu.edu

Large-scale multiple testing is a fundamental problem in high dimensional statistical inference. It is increasingly common that various types of auxiliary information, reflecting the structural relationship among the hypotheses, are available. Exploiting such auxiliary information can boost statistical power. To this end, we propose a framework based on a two-group mixture model with varying probabilities of being null for different hypotheses *a priori*, where a shape-constrained relationship is imposed between the auxiliary information and the prior probabilities of being null. An optimal rejection rule is designed to maximize the expected number of true positives when average false discovery rate is controlled. Focusing on the ordered structure, we develop a robust EM algorithm to estimate the prior probabilities of being null and the distribution of *p*-values under the alternative hypothesis simultaneously. We show that the proposed method has better power than state-of-the-art competitors while controlling the false discovery rate, both empirically and theoretically. Extensive simulations demonstrate the advantage of the proposed method. Datasets from genome-wide association studies are used to illustrate the new methodology.

REFERENCES

- [1] AYER, M., BRUNK, H. D., EWING, G. M., REID, W. T. and SILVERMAN, E. (1955). An empirical distribution function for sampling with incomplete information. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **26** 641–647. [MR0073895 https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177728423](https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177728423)
- [2] BARBER, R. F. and CANDÈS, E. J. (2015). Controlling the false discovery rate via knockoffs. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 2055–2085. [MR3375876 https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1337](https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1337)
- [3] BARLOW, R. E. and BRUNK, H. D. (1972). The isotonic regression problem and its dual. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **67** 140–147. [MR0314205](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1336443)
- [4] BASU, P., CAI, T. T., DAS, K. and SUN, W. (2018). Weighted false discovery rate control in large-scale multiple testing. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **113** 1172–1183. [MR3862348 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1336443](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1336443)
- [5] BENJAMINI, Y. and HOCHBERG, Y. (1995). Controlling the false discovery rate: A practical and powerful approach to multiple testing. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **57** 289–300. [MR1325392](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/82.1.291)
- [6] BOCA, S. M. and LEEK, J. T. (2018). A direct approach to estimating false discovery rates conditional on covariates. *PeerJ* **6** e6035. <https://doi.org/10.7717/peerj.6035>
- [7] CAI, T. T. and SUN, W. (2009). Simultaneous testing of grouped hypotheses: Finding needles in multiple haystacks. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **104** 1467–1481. [MR2597000 https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.tm08415](https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.tm08415)
- [8] CAO, H., SUN, W. and KOSOROK, M. R. (2013). The optimal power puzzle: Scrutiny of the monotone likelihood ratio assumption in multiple testing. *Biometrika* **100** 495–502. [MR3068449 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/ast001](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/ast001)
- [9] CORONARY ARTERY DISEASE (C4D) GENETICS CONSORTIUM (2011). A genome-wide association study in Europeans and South Asians identifies five new loci for coronary artery disease. *Nat. Genet.* **43** 339–344.

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62G07, 62G10; secondary 62C12.

Key words and phrases. EM algorithm, false discovery rate, isotonic regression, local false discovery rate, multiple testing, Pool-Adjacent-Violators algorithm.

- [10] DEB, N., SAHA, S., GUNTUBOYINA, A. and SEN, B. (2019). Two-component mixture model in the presence of covariates. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1810.07897](https://arxiv.org/abs/1810.07897).
- [11] DEMPSTER, A. P., LAIRD, N. M. and RUBIN, D. B. (1977). Maximum likelihood from incomplete data via the EM algorithm. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **39** 1–38. [MR0501537](#)
- [12] DOBRIBAN, E. (2018). Weighted mining of massive collections of P -values by convex optimization. *Inf. Inference* **7** 251–275. [MR3812121](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/imaia/iax013>
- [13] EFRON, B. (2008). Microarrays, empirical Bayes and the two-groups model. *Statist. Sci.* **23** 1–22. [MR2431866](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-STS236>
- [14] EFRON, B. (2010). *Large-Scale Inference: Empirical Bayes Methods for Estimation, Testing, and Prediction*. Institute of Mathematical Statistics (IMS) Monographs **1**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR2724758](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511761362>
- [15] EFRON, B., TIBSHIRANI, R., STOREY, J. D. and TUSHER, V. (2001). Empirical Bayes analysis of a microarray experiment. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **96** 1151–1160. [MR1946571](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214501753382129>
- [16] FERKINGSTAD, E., FRIGESSI, A., RUE, H., THORLEIFSSON, G. and KONG, A. (2008). Unsupervised empirical Bayesian multiple testing with external covariates. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **2** 714–735. [MR2524353](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOAS158>
- [17] GENOVESE, C. R., ROEDER, K. and WASSERMAN, L. (2006). False discovery control with p -value weighting. *Biometrika* **93** 509–524. [MR2261439](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/93.3.509>
- [18] GRAZIER G’SSELL, M., WAGER, S., CHOULDECHOVA, A. and TIBSHIRANI, R. (2016). Sequential selection procedures and false discovery rate control. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **78** 423–444. [MR3454203](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12122>
- [19] GRENNANDER, U. (1956). On the theory of mortality measurement. II. *Skand. Aktuarietidskr.* **39** 125–153. [MR0093415](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/03461238.1956.10414944>
- [20] HU, J. X., ZHAO, H. and ZHOU, H. H. (2010). False discovery rate control with groups. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** 1215–1227. [MR2752616](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2010.tm09329>
- [21] HUANG, J. Y., BAI, L., CUI, B. W., WU, L., WANG, L. W., AN, Z. Y., RUAN, YU Y, S. L., ZHANG, X. Y. et al. (2020). Leveraging biological and statistical covariates improves the detection power in epigenome-wide association testing. *Genome Biol.* **21** 1–19.
- [22] IGNATIADIS, N. and HUBER, W. (2017). Covariate-powered weighted multiple testing with false discovery rate control. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1701.05179](https://arxiv.org/abs/1701.05179).
- [23] IGNATIADIS, N., KLAUS, B., ZAUGG, J. B. and HUBER, W. (2016). Data-driven hypothesis weighting increases detection power in genome-scale multiple testing. *Nat. Methods* **13** 577–580.
- [24] LANGAAS, M., LINDQVIST, B. H. and FERKINGSTAD, E. (2005). Estimating the proportion of true null hypotheses, with application to DNA microarray data. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **67** 555–572. [MR2168204](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2005.00515.x>
- [25] LEI, L. and FITHIAN, W. (2016). Power of Ordered Hypothesis Testing. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1606.01969](https://arxiv.org/abs/1606.01969).
- [26] LEI, L. and FITHIAN, W. (2018). AdaPT: An interactive procedure for multiple testing with side information. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 649–679. [MR3849338](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12253>
- [27] LEI, L., RAMDAS, A. and FITHIAN, W. (2021). A general interactive framework for FDR control under structural constraints. *Biometrika* **108** 253–267. [MR4259130](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asaa064>
- [28] LI, A. and BARBER, R. F. (2017). Accumulation tests for FDR control in ordered hypothesis testing. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **112** 837–849. [MR3671774](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2016.1180989>
- [29] LI, A. and BARBER, R. F. (2019). Multiple testing with the structure-adaptive Benjamini-Hochberg algorithm. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **81** 45–74. [MR3904779](#)
- [30] LOVE, M. I., HUBER, W. and ANDERS, S. (2014). Moderated estimation of fold change and dispersion for RNA-seq data with DESeq2. *Genome Biol.* **15** 550. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s13059-014-0550-8>
- [31] LYNCH, G., GUO, W., SARKAR, S. K. and FINNER, H. (2017). The control of the false discovery rate in fixed sequence multiple testing. *Electron. J. Stat.* **11** 4649–4673. [MR3724971](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJS1359>
- [32] ROBERTSON, T. and WALTMAN, P. (1968). On estimating monotone parameters. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **39** 1030–1039. [MR0230408](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177698335>
- [33] ROBERTSON, T., WRIGHT, F. T. and DYKSTRA, R. L. (1988). *Order Restricted Statistical Inference*. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Probability and Mathematical Statistics. Wiley, Chichester. [MR0961262](#)
- [34] SCHUNKERT, H., KONIG, I. R., KATHIRESAN, S., REILLY, M. P., ASSIMES, T. L., HOLM, H. et al. (2011). Large-scale association analysis identifies 13 new susceptibility loci for coronary artery disease. *Nat. Genet.* **43** 333–338.

- [35] SCOTT, J. G., KELLY, R. C., SMITH, M. A., ZHOU, P. and KASS, R. E. (2015). False discovery rate regression: An application to neural synchrony detection in primary visual cortex. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **110** 459–471. [MR3367240 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.990973](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.990973)
- [36] STOREY, J. D. (2002). A direct approach to false discovery rates. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **64** 479–498. [MR1924302 https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00346](https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00346)
- [37] STOREY, J. D., TAYLOR, J. E. and SIEGMUND, D. (2004). Strong control, conservative point estimation and simultaneous conservative consistency of false discovery rates: A unified approach. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **66** 187–205. [MR2035766 https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2004.00439.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2004.00439.x)
- [38] STOREY, J. D. and TIBSHIRANI, R. (2003). Statistical significance for genomewide studies. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **100** 9440–9445. [MR1994856 https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1530509100](https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1530509100)
- [39] SUN, W. and CAI, T. T. (2007). Oracle and adaptive compound decision rules for false discovery rate control. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **102** 901–912. [MR2411657 https://doi.org/10.1198/016214507000000545](https://doi.org/10.1198/016214507000000545)
- [40] SUN, W., REICH, B. J., CAI, T. T., GUINDANI, M. and SCHWARTZMAN, A. (2015). False discovery control in large-scale spatial multiple testing. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **77** 59–83. [MR3299399 https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12064](https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12064)
- [41] TANG, W. and ZHANG, C. (2005). Bayes and empirical bayes approaches to controlling the false discovery rate Technical report, Dept. Statistics and Biostatistics, Rutgers Univ.
- [42] TANSEY, W., KOYEJO, O., POLDRACK, R. A. and SCOTT, J. G. (2018). False discovery rate smoothing. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **113** 1156–1171. [MR3862347 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1319838](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1319838)
- [43] VAN DE GEER, S. (2000). *Empirical Processes in M-Estimation*. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge.
- [44] VAN DER VAART, A. W. and WELLNER, J. A. (2000). *Weak Convergence and Empirical Processes: With Applications to Statistics*. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, New York.
- [45] XIAO, J., CAO, H. and CHEN, J. (2017). False discovery rate control incorporating phylogenetic tree increases detection power in microbiome wide multiple testing. *Bioinformatics* **33** 2873–2881.
- [46] ZHANG, X. and CHEN, J. (2020). Covariate adaptive false discovery rate control with applications to Omics-Wide multiple testing. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* To appear. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2020.1783273>

ADAPTIVE TEST OF INDEPENDENCE BASED ON HSIC MEASURES

BY MÉLISANDE ALBERT^{1,a}, BÉATRICE LAURENT^{1,b}, AMANDINE MARREL^{2,d} AND
 ANOUAR MEYNAOUI^{1,c}

¹*Institut de Mathématiques de Toulouse; UMR 5219 Université de Toulouse; CNRS, INSA,*
^a*melisande.albert@insa-toulouse.fr,* ^b*beatrice.laurent@insa-toulouse.fr,* ^c*anouar.meynaoui@gmail.com*

²*CEA, DES, IRESNE, DER, Cadarache Center and Institut de Mathématiques de Toulouse; UMR 5219 Université de*
Toulouse; CNRS, ^d*amandine.marrel@cea.fr*

The Hilbert–Schmidt Independence Criterion (HSIC) is a dependence measure based on reproducing kernel Hilbert spaces that is widely used to test independence between two random vectors. Remains the delicate choice of the kernel. In this work, we develop a new HSIC-based aggregated procedure which avoids such a kernel choice, and provide theoretical guarantees for this procedure. To achieve this, on the one hand, we introduce non-asymptotic single tests based on Gaussian kernels with a given bandwidth, which are of prescribed level. Then, we aggregate several single tests with different bandwidths, and prove sharp upper bounds for the uniform separation rate of the aggregated procedure over Sobolev balls. On the other hand, we provide a lower bound for the non-asymptotic minimax separation rate of testing over Sobolev balls, and deduce that the aggregated procedure is adaptive in the minimax sense over such regularity spaces. Finally, from a practical point of view, we perform numerical studies in order to assess the efficiency of our aggregated procedure and compare it to existing tests in the literature.

REFERENCES

- AHMAD, I. A. and LI, Q. (1997). Testing independence by nonparametric kernel method. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **34** 201–210. [MR1457514 https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152\(96\)00183-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152(96)00183-6)
- ALBERT, M. (2015). Tests of independence by bootstrap and permutation: An asymptotic and non-asymptotic study. Application to neurosciences Ph.D. thesis, Univ. Nice Sophia Antipolis.
- ALBERT, M., LAURENT, B., MARREL, A. and MEYNAOUI, A. (2022). Supplement to “Adaptive test of independence based on HSIC measures.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2129SUPP>
- ARONSZAJN, N. (1950). Theory of reproducing kernels. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **68** 337–404. [MR0051437 https://doi.org/10.2307/1990404](https://doi.org/10.2307/1990404)
- BACH, F. R. and JORDAN, M. I. (2002). Kernel independent component analysis. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **3** 1–48.
- BAKER, C. R. (1973). Joint measures and cross-covariance operators. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **186** 273–289. [MR0336795 https://doi.org/10.2307/1996566](https://doi.org/10.2307/1996566)
- BALAKRISHNAN, S. and WASSERMAN, L. (2019). Hypothesis testing for densities and high-dimensional multinomials: Sharp local minimax rates. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 1893–1927. [MR3953439 https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1729](https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1729)
- BARAUD, Y. (2002). Non-asymptotic minimax rates of testing in signal detection. *Bernoulli* **8** 577–606. [MR1935648](https://doi.org/10.1017/S1083598X02000018)
- BARAUD, Y., HUET, S. and LAURENT, B. (2003). Adaptive tests of linear hypotheses by model selection. *Ann. Statist.* **31** 225–251. [MR1962505 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1046294463](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1046294463)
- BERRETT, T. B., KONTOYIANNIS, I. and SAMWORTH, R. J. (2021). Optimal rates for independence testing via U-statistic permutation tests. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 2457–2490. [MR4338371 https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos2041](https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos2041)
- BERRETT, T. B. and SAMWORTH, R. J. (2019). Nonparametric independence testing via mutual information. *Biometrika* **106** 547–566. [MR3992389 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asz024](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asz024)
- BUTUCEA, C. (2007). Goodness-of-fit testing and quadratic functional estimation from indirect observations. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 1907–1930. [MR2363957 https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000118](https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000118)

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62G10; secondary 62G09.

Key words and phrases. Nonparametric test of independence, Hilbert–Schmidt Independence Criterion, permutation methods, uniform separation rates, aggregated tests, non-asymptotic minimax and adaptive tests.

- DE LOZZO, M. and MARREL, A. (2017). Sensitivity analysis with dependence and variance-based measures for spatio-temporal numerical simulators. *Stoch. Environ. Res. Risk Assess.* **31** 1437–1453.
- FROMONT, M. and LAURENT, B. (2006). Adaptive goodness-of-fit tests in a density model. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 680–720. [MR2281881 https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000119](https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000119)
- FROMONT, M., LAURENT, B. and REYNAUD-BOURET, P. (2013). The two-sample problem for Poisson processes: Adaptive tests with a nonasymptotic wild bootstrap approach. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 1431–1461. [MR3113817 https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1114](https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1114)
- FUKUMIZU, K., BACH, F. R. and JORDAN, M. I. (2004). Dimensionality reduction for supervised learning with reproducing kernel Hilbert spaces. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **5** 73–99. [MR2247974 https://doi.org/10.1162/153244303768966111](https://doi.org/10.1162/153244303768966111)
- FUKUMIZU, K., GRETTON, A., SUN, X. and SCHÖLKOPF, B. (2008). Kernel measures of conditional dependence. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 489–496.
- GRETTON, A., HERBRICH, R. and SMOLA, A. J. (2003). The kernel mutual information. In *Acoustics, Speech, and Signal Processing, 2003. Proceedings. (ICASSP'03). 2003 IEEE International Conference on* **4** IV–880. IEEE Press, New York.
- GRETTON, A., BOUSQUET, O., SMOLA, A. and SCHÖLKOPF, B. (2005a). Measuring statistical dependence with Hilbert-Schmidt norms. In *Algorithmic Learning Theory. Lecture Notes in Computer Science* **3734** 63–77. Springer, Berlin. [MR2255909 https://doi.org/10.1007/11564089_7](https://doi.org/10.1007/11564089_7)
- GRETTON, A., HERBRICH, R., SMOLA, A., BOUSQUET, O. and SCHÖLKOPF, B. (2005b). Kernel methods for measuring independence. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **6** 2075–2129. [MR2249882](https://doi.org/10.1162/153244303768966111)
- GRETTON, A., SMOLA, A. J., BOUSQUET, O., HERBRICH, R., BELITSKI, A., AUGATH, M., MURAYAMA, Y., PAULS, J., SCHÖLKOPF, B. et al. (2005c). Kernel constrained covariance for dependence measurement. In *AISTATS* **10** 112–119.
- GRETTON, A., FUKUMIZU, K., TEO, C. H., SONG, L., SCHÖLKOPF, B. and SMOLA, A. J. (2008). A kernel statistical test of independence. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 585–592.
- HELLER, R., HELLER, Y., KAUFMAN, S., BRILL, B. and GORFINE, M. (2016). Consistent distribution-free K -sample and independence tests for univariate random variables. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **17** Paper No. 29, 54. [MR3491123](https://doi.org/10.1162/153244303768966111)
- HOEFFDING, W. (1948). A non-parametric test of independence. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **19** 546–557. [MR0029139 https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177730150](https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177730150)
- INGSTER, YU. I. (1989). An asymptotically minimax test of the hypothesis of independence. *J. Sov. Math.* **44** 466–476.
- INGSTER, YU. I. (1993a). Asymptotically minimax hypothesis testing for nonparametric alternatives. I. *Math. Methods Statist.* **2** 85–114. [MR1257978](https://doi.org/10.1162/153244303768966111)
- INGSTER, YU. I. (1993b). Minimax testing of the hypothesis of independence for ellipsoids in l_p . *Zap. Nauchn. Sem. S.-Peterburg. Otdel. Mat. Inst. Steklov. (POMI)* **207** 77–97, 159. [MR1227976 https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02362345](https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02362345)
- INGSTER, YU. I. (2000). Adaptive chi-square tests. *J. Math. Sciences* **99** 1110–1119.
- INGSTER, YU. I. and SUSLINA, I. A. (1998). Minimax signal detection for Besov bodies and balls. *Problemy Peredachi Informatsii* **34** 56–68. [MR1654822](https://doi.org/10.1162/153244303768966111)
- ISHIGAMI, T. and HOMMA, T. (1990). An importance quantification technique in uncertainty analysis for computer models. In [1990] *Proceedings. First International Symposium on Uncertainty Modeling and Analysis* 398–403. IEEE Comput. Soc., Los Alamitos, CA.
- JACOD, J. and PROTTER, P. (2012). *Probability Essentials*. Springer Science & Business Media, Berlin.
- KIM, I., BALAKRISHNAN, S. and WASSERMAN, L. (2020). Minimax optimality of permutation tests. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2003.13208](https://arxiv.org/abs/2003.13208).
- LAURENT, B., LOUBES, J.-M. and MARTEAU, C. (2012). Non asymptotic minimax rates of testing in signal detection with heterogeneous variances. *Electron. J. Stat.* **6** 91–122. [MR2879673 https://doi.org/10.1214/12-EJS667](https://doi.org/10.1214/12-EJS667)
- LEE, D., ZHANG, K. and KOSOROK, M. R. (2019). Testing independence with the binary expansion randomized ensemble test. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1912.03662](https://arxiv.org/abs/1912.03662).
- LI, T. and YUAN, M. (2019). On the optimality of gaussian kernel based nonparametric tests against smooth alternatives. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1909.03302](https://arxiv.org/abs/1909.03302).
- MARREL, A., RAGUET, H. and CHABRIDON, V. (2020). Statistical developments for target and conditional sensitivity analysis: Application on safety studies for nuclear reactor. HAL preprint hal-02541142v2.
- MICCHELLI, C. A., XU, Y. and ZHANG, H. (2006). Universal kernels. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **7** 2651–2667. [MR2274454](https://doi.org/10.1162/153244303768966111)
- PARZEN, E. (1962). On estimation of a probability density function and mode. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **33** 1065–1076. [MR0143282 https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177704472](https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177704472)

- PFISTER, N., BÜHLMANN, P., SCHÖLKOPF, B. and PETERS, J. (2018). Kernel-based tests for joint independence. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 5–31. [MR3744710](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12235>
- PÓCZOS, B., GHAHRAMANI, Z. and SCHNEIDER, J. (2012). Copula-based kernel dependency measures. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1206.4682](#).
- RAMDAS, A., ISENBERG, D., SINGH, A. and WASSERMAN, L. (2016). Minimax lower bounds for linear independence testing. In *2016 IEEE International Symposium on Information Theory (ISIT)* 965–969. IEEE Press, New York.
- ROMANO, J. P. and WOLF, M. (2005). Exact and approximate stepdown methods for multiple hypothesis testing. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **100** 94–108. [MR2156821](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214504000000539>
- ROSENBLATT, M. (1975). A quadratic measure of deviation of two-dimensional density estimates and a test of independence. *Ann. Statist.* **3** 1–14. [MR0428579](#)
- SPOKOINY, V. G. (1996). Adaptive hypothesis testing using wavelets. *Ann. Statist.* **24** 2477–2498. [MR1425962](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1032181163>
- SRIPERUMBUDUR, B. K., GRETTON, A., FUKUMIZU, K., SCHÖLKOPF, B. and LANCKRIET, G. R. G. (2010). Hilbert space embeddings and metrics on probability measures. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **11** 1517–1561. [MR2645460](#)
- STEINWART, I. (2001). On the influence of the kernel on the consistency of support vector machines. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **2** 67–93.
- SZÉKELY, G. J. and RIZZO, M. L. (2013). The distance correlation t -test of independence in high dimension. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **117** 193–213. [MR3053543](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2013.02.012>
- SZÉKELY, G. J., RIZZO, M. L. and BAKIROV, N. K. (2007). Measuring and testing dependence by correlation of distances. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 2769–2794. [MR2382665](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000505>
- WEIHS, L., DRTON, M. and MEINSHAUSEN, N. (2018). Symmetric rank covariances: A generalized framework for nonparametric measures of dependence. *Biometrika* **105** 547–562. [MR3842884](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asv021>
- YAO, S., ZHANG, X. and SHAO, X. (2018). Testing mutual independence in high dimension via distance covariance. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 455–480. [MR3798874](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12259>
- YODÉ, A. F. (2004). Asymptotically minimax test of independence. *Math. Methods Statist.* **13** 201–234. [MR2090472](#)
- YODÉ, A. F. (2011). Adaptive minimax test of independence. *Math. Methods Statist.* **20** 246–268. [MR2908761](#) <https://doi.org/10.3103/S1066530711030069>
- ZHANG, K. (2019). BET on independence. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **114** 1620–1637. [MR4047288](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2018.1537921>
- ZHANG, K., PETERS, J., JANZING, D. and SCHÖLKOPF, B. (2011). Kernel-based conditional independence test and application in causal discovery. In *Proceedings of the 27th Annual Conference on Uncertainty in Artificial Intelligence (UAI)* 804–813. AUAI Press, USA.

SPARSE HIGH-DIMENSIONAL LINEAR REGRESSION. ESTIMATING SQUARED ERROR AND A PHASE TRANSITION

BY DAVID GAMARNIK^a AND ILIAS ZADIK^b

Massachusetts Institute of Technology, ^agamarnik@mit.com, ^bbizadik@mit.com

We consider a sparse high-dimensional regression model where the goal is to recover a k -sparse unknown binary vector β^* from n noisy linear observations of the form $Y = X\beta^* + W \in \mathbb{R}^n$ where $X \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times p}$ has i.i.d. $N(0, 1)$ entries and $W \in \mathbb{R}^n$ has i.i.d. $N(0, \sigma^2)$ entries. In the high signal-to-noise ratio regime and sublinear sparsity regime, while the order of the sample size needed to recover the unknown vector information-theoretically is known to be $n^* := 2k \log p / \log(k/\sigma^2 + 1)$, no polynomial-time algorithm is known to succeed unless $n > n_{\text{alg}} := (2k + \sigma^2) \log p$.

In this work, we offer a series of results investigating multiple computational and statistical aspects of the recovery task in the regime $n \in [n^*, n_{\text{alg}}]$. First, we establish a novel information-theoretic property of the MLE of the problem happening around $n = n^*$ samples, which we coin as an “all-or-nothing behavior”: when $n > n^*$ it recovers almost perfectly the support of β^* , while if $n < n^*$ it fails to recover any fraction of it correctly. Second, at an attempt to understand the computational hardness in the regime $n \in [n^*, n_{\text{alg}}]$, we prove that at order n_{alg} samples there is an Overlap Gap Property (OGP) phase transition occurring at the landscape of the MLE: for constants $c, C > 0$ when $n < cn_{\text{alg}}$ OGP appears in the landscape of MLE while if $n > Cn_{\text{alg}}$ OGP disappears. OGP is a geometric “disconnectivity” property, which initially appeared in the theory of spin glasses and is known to suggest algorithmic hardness when it occurs. Finally, using certain technical results obtained to establish the OGP phase transition, we additionally establish various novel positive and negative algorithmic results for the recovery task of interest, including the failure of LASSO with access to $n < cn_{\text{alg}}$ samples and the success of a simple local search method with access to $n > Cn_{\text{alg}}$ samples.

REFERENCES

- [1] ACHLIOPTAS, D. and COJA-OGHLAN, A. (2008). Algorithmic barriers from phase transitions. In *Foundations of Computer Science*, 2008. *FOCS'08 IEEE 49th Annual IEEE Symposium on* 793–802. IEEE, New York.
- [2] ACHLIOPTAS, D., COJA-OGHLAN, A. and RICCI-TERSENGHI, F. (2011). On the solution-space geometry of random constraint satisfaction problems. *Random Structures Algorithms* **38** 251–268. [MR2663730 https://doi.org/10.1002/rsa.20323](https://doi.org/10.1002/rsa.20323)
- [3] ARIAS-CASTRO, E., CANDÈS, E. J. and PLAN, Y. (2011). Global testing under sparse alternatives: ANOVA, multiple comparisons and the higher criticism. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2533–2556. [MR2906877 https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS910](https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS910)
- [4] BALISTER, P., BOLLOBÁS, B., SAHASRABUDHE, J. and VEREMYEV, A. (2019). Dense subgraphs in random graphs. *Discrete Appl. Math.* **260** 66–74. [MR3944609 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.dam.2019.01.032](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.dam.2019.01.032)
- [5] BANKS, J., MOORE, C., VERSHYNIN, R., VERZELEN, N. and XU, J. (2018). Information-theoretic bounds and phase transitions in clustering, sparse PCA, and submatrix localization. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **64** 4872–4994. [MR3819345 https://doi.org/10.1109/tit.2018.2810020](https://doi.org/10.1109/tit.2018.2810020)
- [6] BARANIUK, R., DAVENPORT, M., DEVORE, R. and WAKIN, M. (2008). A simple proof of the restricted isometry property for random matrices. *Constr. Approx.* **28** 253–263. [MR2453366 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00365-007-9003-x](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00365-007-9003-x)

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62J05; secondary 62B10, 68Q87.

Key words and phrases. High-dimensional linear regression, sparsity, overlap gap property, all-or-nothing phenomenon, second moment method.

- [7] BARBIER, J. and KRZAKALA, F. (2014). Replica analysis and approximate message passing decoder for superposition codes. In *2014 IEEE International Symposium on Information Theory* 1494–1498.
- [8] BARBIER, J., MACRIS, N. and RUSH, C. (2020). All-or-nothing statistical and computational phase transitions in sparse spiked matrix estimation.
- [9] BEN ATITALLAH, I., THRAMPOULIDIS, C., KAMMOUN, A., AL-NAFFOURI, T. Y., ALOUINI, M. and HASSIBI, B. (2017). The box-lasso with application to gssk modulation in massive mimo systems. In *2017 IEEE International Symposium on Information Theory (ISIT)* 1082–1086.
- [10] BERTSIMAS, D. and VAN PARYS, B. (2020). Sparse high-dimensional regression: Exact scalable algorithms and phase transitions. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 300–323. [MR4065163 https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1804](https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1804)
- [11] BICKEL, P. J., BROWN, J. B., HUANG, H. and LI, Q. (2009). An overview of recent developments in genomics and associated statistical methods. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. Ser. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.* **367** 4313–4337. [MR2546390 https://doi.org/10.1098/rsta.2009.0164](https://doi.org/10.1098/rsta.2009.0164)
- [12] BICKEL, P. J., RITOV, Y. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2009). Simultaneous analysis of lasso and Dantzig selector. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 1705–1732. [MR2533469 https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS620](https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS620)
- [13] BLUMENSATH, T. and DAVIES, M. E. (2009). Iterative hard thresholding for compressed sensing. *Appl. Comput. Harmon. Anal.* **27** 265–274. [MR2559726 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.acha.2009.04.002](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.acha.2009.04.002)
- [14] BRUNEL, L. and BOUTROS, J. J. (1999). Euclidean space lattice decoding for joint detection in CDMA systems. In *IEEE Information Theory and Communications Workshop*.
- [15] CAI, T., LIU, W. and XIA, Y. (2013). Two-sample covariance matrix testing and support recovery in high-dimensional and sparse settings. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **108** 265–277. [MR3174618 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.758041](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.758041)
- [16] CAI, T. T. and GUO, Z. (2018). Accuracy assessment for high-dimensional linear regression. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 1807–1836. [MR3819118 https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1604](https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1604)
- [17] CAI, T. T. and WANG, L. (2011). Orthogonal matching pursuit for sparse signal recovery with noise. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **57** 4680–4688. [MR2840484 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2146090](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2146090)
- [18] CANDÈS, E. and TAO, T. (2007). The Dantzig selector: Statistical estimation when p is much larger than n . *Ann. Statist.* **35** 2313–2351. [MR2382644 https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000001523](https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000001523)
- [19] CANDÈS, E. J., ROMBERG, J. K. and TAO, T. (2006). Stable signal recovery from incomplete and inaccurate measurements. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **59** 1207–1223. [MR2230846 https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.20124](https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.20124)
- [20] CANDÈS, E. J. and TAO, T. (2005). Decoding by linear programming. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **51** 4203–4215. [MR2243152 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2005.858979](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2005.858979)
- [21] CARVALHO, C. M., CHANG, J., LUCAS, J. E., NEVINS, J. R., WANG, Q. and WEST, M. (2008). High-dimensional sparse factor modeling: Applications in gene expression genomics. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **103** 1438–1456. [MR2655722 https://doi.org/10.1198/016214508000000869](https://doi.org/10.1198/016214508000000869)
- [22] CHEN, V. C. and LING, H. (1999). Joint time-frequency analysis for radar signal and image processing. *IEEE Signal Process. Mag.* **16** 81–93.
- [23] COJA-OGHLAN, A. and EFTHYMIU, C. (2011). On independent sets in random graphs. In *Proceedings of the Twenty-Second Annual ACM-SIAM Symposium on Discrete Algorithms* 136–144. SIAM, Philadelphia, PA. [MR2857116](https://doi.org/10.1137/0925116)
- [24] COVER, T. M. and THOMAS, J. A. (2006). *Elements of Information Theory*, 2nd ed. Wiley Interscience, Hoboken, NJ. [MR2239987](https://doi.org/10.1109/9780471404403)
- [25] DONOHO, D. L. (2006). Compressed sensing. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **52** 1289–1306. [MR2241189 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2006.871582](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2006.871582)
- [26] DONOHO, D. L., JAVANMARD, A. and MONTANARI, A. (2013). Information-theoretically optimal compressed sensing via spatial coupling and approximate message passing. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **59** 7434–7464. [MR3124654 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2013.2274513](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2013.2274513)
- [27] DONOHO, D. L. and TANNER, J. (2010). Counting the faces of randomly-projected hypercubes and orthants, with applications. *Discrete Comput. Geom.* **43** 522–541. [MR2587835 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00454-009-9221-z](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00454-009-9221-z)
- [28] DUDCZYK, J. (2017). A method of feature selection in the aspect of specific identification of radar signals. *Bull. Pol. Acad. Sci., Tech. Sci.* **65** 113–119.
- [29] FOUCART, S. and RAUHUT, H. (2013). *A Mathematical Introduction to Compressive Sensing. Applied and Numerical Harmonic Analysis*. Birkhäuser/Springer, New York. [MR3100033 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-8176-4948-7](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-8176-4948-7)
- [30] GAMARNIK, D. and LI, Q. (2018). Finding a large submatrix of a Gaussian random matrix. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 2511–2561. [MR3851747 https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1628](https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1628)
- [31] GAMARNIK, D. and SUDAN, M. (2017). Limits of local algorithms over sparse random graphs. *Ann. Probab.* **45** 2353–2376. [MR3693964 https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOP1114](https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOP1114)

- [32] GAMARNIK, D. and SUDAN, M. (2017). Performance of sequential local algorithms for the random NAE-K-SAT problem. *SIAM J. Comput.* **46** 590–619. [MR3620150](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/140989728>
- [33] GAMARNIK, D. and ZADIK, I. (2018). High dimensional linear regression using lattice basis reduction. In *Neural Information Processing Systems (NeurIPS)*.
- [34] GAMARNIK, D. and ZADIK, I. (2022). Supplement to “Sparse high-dimensional linear regression. Estimating squared error and a phase transition.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2130SUPP>
- [35] GEORGE, E. I. (2000). The variable selection problem. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **95** 1304–1308. [MR1825282](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2669776>
- [36] HANSON, D. L. and WRIGHT, F. T. (1971). A bound on tail probabilities for quadratic forms in independent random variables. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **42** 1079–1083. [MR0279864](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177693335>
- [37] HASSIBI, A. and BOYD, S. (1998). Integer parameter estimation in linear models with applications to GPS. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **46** 2938–2952. [MR1719935](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/78.726808>
- [38] HASSIBI, B. and VIKALO, H. (2002). On the expected complexity of integer least-squares problems. In *IEEE International Conference on Acoustics, Speech, and Signal Processing*.
- [39] HASTIE, T., TIBSHIRANI, R. and WAINWRIGHT, M. (2015). *Statistical Learning with Sparsity: The Lasso and Generalizations*. *Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **143**. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL. [MR3616141](#)
- [40] HO, J. W. K., STEFANI, M., DOS REMEDIOS, C. G. and CHARLESTON, M. A. (2008). Differential variability analysis of gene expression and its application to human diseases. *Bioinformatics* **24** i390–i398.
- [41] HU, R., QIU, X. and GLAZKO, G. (2010). A new gene selection procedure based on the covariance distance. *Bioinformatics* **26** 348–354.
- [42] HU, R., QIU, X., GLAZKO, G., KLEVANOV, L. and YAKOVLEV, A. (2009). Detecting intergene correlation changes in microarray analysis: A new approach to gene selection. *BMC Bioinform.* **10** 20.
- [43] JANSON, L., FOYCEL BARBER, R. and CANDÈS, E. (2017). EigenPrism: Inference for high dimensional signal-to-noise ratios. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **79** 1037–1065. [MR3689308](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12203>
- [44] JOSEPH, A. and BARRON, A. R. (2012). Least squares superposition codes of moderate dictionary size are reliable at rates up to capacity. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **58** 2541–2557. [MR2952500](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2012.2184847>
- [45] JOSEPH, A. and BARRON, A. R. (2014). Fast sparse superposition codes have near exponential error probability for $R < C$. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **60** 919–942. [MR3164953](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2013.2289865>
- [46] LAN, TRUONG, V., ALDRIDGE, M. and SCARLETT, J. (2020). On the all-or-nothing behavior of Bernoulli group testing.
- [47] LUNEAU, C., BARBIER, J. and MACRIS, N. (2020). Information theoretic limits of learning a sparse rule.
- [48] LUSTIG, M., DONOHO, D. L., SANTOS, J. M. and PAULY, J. M. (2008). Compressed sensing MRI. *IEEE Signal Process. Mag.* **25** 72–82.
- [49] MEINSHAUSEN, N. and BÜHLMANN, P. (2006). High-dimensional graphs and variable selection with the lasso. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 1436–1462. [MR2278363](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000281>
- [50] MEINSHAUSEN, N. and BÜHLMANN, P. (2006). High-dimensional graphs and variable selection with the lasso. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 1436–1462. [MR2278363](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000281>
- [51] MONTANARI, A., RESTREPO, R. and TETALI, P. (2011). Reconstruction and clustering in random constraint satisfaction problems. *SIAM J. Discrete Math.* **25** 771–808. [MR2823097](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/090755862>
- [52] NICKL, R. and VAN DE GEER, S. (2013). Confidence sets in sparse regression. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 2852–2876. [MR3161450](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1170>
- [53] NILES-WEED, J. and ZADIK, I. (2020). The all-or-nothing phenomenon in sparse tensor PCA.
- [54] OBOZINSKI, G., WAINWRIGHT, M. J. and JORDAN, M. I. (2011). Support union recovery in high-dimensional multivariate regression. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 1–47. [MR2797839](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS776>
- [55] OYMAK, S., THRAMOULIDIS, C. and HASSIBI, B. (2013). The squared-error of generalized lasso: A precise analysis. In *51st Annual Allerton Conference on Communication, Control, and Computing (Allerton)* 1002–1009.
- [56] PENG, B., ZHAO, Z., HAN, G. and SHEN, J. (2016). Consensus-based sparse signal reconstruction algorithm for wireless sensor networks. *Int. J. Distrib. Sens. Netw.* **12**.
- [57] QUER, G., MASIERO, R., PILLONETTO, G., ROSSI, M. and ZORZI, M. (2012). Sensing, compression, and recovery for WSNs: Sparse signal modeling and monitoring framework. *IEEE Trans. Wirel. Commun.* **11** 3447–3461.

- [58] RAD, K. R. (2011). Nearly sharp sufficient conditions on exact sparsity pattern recovery. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **57** 4672–4679. [MR2840483](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2145670>
- [59] RAHMAN, M. and VIRÁG, B. (2017). Local algorithms for independent sets are half-optimal. *Ann. Probab.* **45** 1543–1577. [MR3650409](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOP1094>
- [60] REEVES, G. and GASTPAR, M. (2012). The sampling rate-distortion tradeoff for sparsity pattern recovery in compressed sensing. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **58** 3065–3092. [MR2952533](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2012.2184848>
- [61] REEVES, G. and GASTPAR, M. C. (2013). Approximate sparsity pattern recovery: Information-theoretic lower bounds. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **59** 3451–3465. [MR3061258](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2013.2253852>
- [62] REEVES, G., XU, J. and ZADIK, I. (2019). All-or-nothing phenomena: From single-letter to high dimensions. In *8th IEEE International Workshop on Computational Advances in Multi-Sensor Adaptive Processing, CAMSAP 2019, Le Gosier, Guadeloupe, December 15–18, 2019* 654–658. IEEE, New York.
- [63] REEVES, G., XU, J. and ZADIK, I. (2019). The all-or-nothing phenomenon in sparse linear regression. In *Proceedings of Machine Learning Research*, 25–28 Jun 2019 **99** 2652–2663. PMLR.
- [64] RUSH, C., GREIG, A. and VENKATARAMANAN, R. (2017). Capacity-achieving sparse superposition codes via approximate message passing decoding. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **63** 1476–1500. [MR3625975](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2017.2649460>
- [65] RUSH, C. and VENKATARAMANAN, R. (2019). The error probability of sparse superposition codes with approximate message passing decoding. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **65** 3278–3303. [MR3951396](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2018.2882177>
- [66] SCARLETT, J. and CEVHER, V. (2017). Limits on support recovery with probabilistic models: An information-theoretic framework. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **63** 593–620. [MR3599962](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2606605>
- [67] SHI, Y., ZHANG, X. and BAO, Z. (2001). A new feature vector using selected bispectra for signal classification with application in radar target recognition. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **49** 1875–1885.
- [68] THRAMOULIDIS, C., ZADIK, I. and POLYANSKYI, Y. (2019). A simple bound on the ber of the map decoder for massive mimo systems. In *IEEE International Conference on Acoustics, Speech, and Signal Processing*.
- [69] VAN DE GEER, S. A. and BÜHLMANN, P. (2009). On the conditions used to prove oracle results for the Lasso. *Electron. J. Stat.* **3** 1360–1392. [MR2576316](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-EJS506>
- [70] VENKATARAMANAN, R., TATIKONDA, S. and BARRON, A. (2019). Sparse regression codes. *Found. Trends Commun. Inf. Theory* **15** 1–195.
- [71] WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2009). Information-theoretic limits on sparsity recovery in the high-dimensional and noisy setting. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **55** 5728–5741. [MR2597190](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2032816>
- [72] WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2009). Sharp thresholds for high-dimensional and noisy sparsity recovery using ℓ_1 -constrained quadratic programming (Lasso). *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **55** 2183–2202. [MR2729873](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2016018>
- [73] WANG, W., WAINWRIGHT, M. J. and RAMCHANDRAN, K. (2010). Information-theoretic limits on sparse signal recovery: Dense versus sparse measurement matrices. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **56** 2967–2979. [MR2683451](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2010.2046199>
- [74] ZADIK, I., THRAMOULIDIS, C. and POLYANSKYI, Y. (2019). Improved bounds on Gaussian mac and sparse regression via Gaussian inequalities. In *IEEE International Symposium on Information Theory (ISIT)*.
- [75] ZHANG, P. (1993). Model selection via multifold cross validation. *Ann. Statist.* **21** 299–313. [MR1212178](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176349027>
- [76] ZHAO, B., LU, W., HITCHENS, T. K., LAM, F., HO, C. and LIANG, Z.-P. (2015). Accelerated MR parameter mapping with low-rank and sparsity constraints. *Magn. Reson. Med.* **74** 489–498. <https://doi.org/10.1002/mrm.25421>
- [77] ZHAO, P. and YU, B. (2006). On model selection consistency of Lasso. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **7** 2541–2563. [MR2274449](#)

FUNCTIONAL SUFFICIENT DIMENSION REDUCTION THROUGH AVERAGE FRÉCHET DERIVATIVES

BY KUANG-YAO LEE^{1,a} AND LEXIN LI^{2,b}

¹*Department of Statistical Science, Temple University, kuang-yao.lee@temple.edu*

²*Department of Biostatistics, University of California, Berkeley, lexinli@berkeley.edu*

Sufficient dimension reduction (SDR) embodies a family of methods that aim for reduction of dimensionality without loss of information in a regression setting. In this article, we propose a new method for nonparametric function-on-function SDR, where both the response and the predictor are a function. We first develop the notions of functional central mean subspace and functional central subspace, which form the population targets of our functional SDR. We then introduce an average Fréchet derivative estimator, which extends the gradient of the regression function to the operator level and enables us to develop estimators for our functional dimension reduction spaces. We show the resulting functional SDR estimators are unbiased and exhaustive, and more importantly, without imposing any distributional assumptions such as the linearity or the constant variance conditions that are commonly imposed by all existing functional SDR methods. We establish the uniform convergence of the estimators for the functional dimension reduction spaces, while allowing both the number of Karhunen–Loève expansions and the intrinsic dimension to diverge with the sample size. We demonstrate the efficacy of the proposed methods through both simulations and two real data examples.

REFERENCES

- AMINI, A. A. and WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2012). Sampled forms of functional PCA in reproducing kernel Hilbert spaces. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2483–2510. [MR3097610](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1033>
- CONWAY, J. B. (2010). *A Course in Functional Analysis*, 2nd ed. Springer, New York.
- COOK, R. D. and LI, B. (2002). Dimension reduction for conditional mean in regression. *Ann. Statist.* **30** 455–474. [MR1902895](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1021379861>
- COOK, R. D. and WEISBERG, S. (1991). Discussion of “Sliced inverse regression for dimension reduction”. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **86** 328–332.
- FANAEE-T, H. and GAMA, J. (2014). Event labeling combining ensemble detectors and background knowledge. *Prog. Artif. Intell.* **2** 113–127. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13748-013-0040-3>
- FERRÉ, L. and YAO, A. F. (2003). Functional sliced inverse regression analysis. *Statistics* **37** 475–488. [MR2022235](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/0233188031000112845>
- FERRÉ, L. and YAO, A.-F. (2005). Smoothed functional inverse regression. *Statist. Sinica* **15** 665–683. [MR2233905](#)
- FUKUMIZU, K., BACH, F. R. and JORDAN, M. I. (2009). Kernel dimension reduction in regression. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 1871–1905. [MR2533474](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS637>
- FUKUMIZU, K. and LENG, C. (2014). Gradient-based kernel dimension reduction for regression. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **109** 359–370. [MR3180569](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2013.838167>
- HARDLE, W. (1989). Investigating smooth multiple regression by the method of average derivatives. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **84** 986–995.
- HARDLE, W. and STOKER, T. M. (1989). Investigating smooth multiple regression by the method of average derivatives. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **84** 986–995. [MR1134488](#)
- HSING, T. (1999). Nearest neighbor inverse regression. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 697–731. [MR1714711](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1018031213>

MSC2020 subject classifications. 62B05, 62G08, 62G20, 62R10.

Key words and phrases. Functional central mean subspace, functional central subspace, function-on-function regression, unbiasedness, exhaustiveness, consistency, reproducing kernel Hilbert space.

- HSING, T. and REN, H. (2009). An RKHS formulation of the inverse regression dimension-reduction problem. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 726–755. [MR2502649](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS589>
- JIANG, C.-R., YU, W. and WANG, J.-L. (2014). Inverse regression for longitudinal data. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 563–591. [MR3210979](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1193>
- KIM, J. S., STAIKU, A.-M., MAITY, A., CARROLL, R. J. and RUPPERT, D. (2018). Additive function-on-function regression. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **27** 234–244. [MR3788315](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2017.1356730>
- LEE, Y.-J. and HUANG, S.-Y. (2007). Reduced support vector machines: A statistical theory. *IEEE Trans. Neural Netw.* **18** 1–13. [https://doi.org/10.1109/TNN.2006.883722](#)
- LEE, K.-Y. and LI, L. (2022). Supplement to “Functional sufficient dimension reduction through average Fréchet derivatives.” [https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2131SUPP](#)
- LI, K.-C. (1991). Sliced inverse regression for dimension reduction. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **86** 316–342. [MR1137117](#)
- LI, B. (2018a). *Sufficient Dimension Reduction: Methods and Applications with R. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **161**. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL. [MR3838449](#) <https://doi.org/10.1201/9781315119427>
- LI, B. (2018b). Linear operator-based statistical analysis: A useful paradigm for big data. *Canad. J. Statist.* **46** 79–103. [MR3767167](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cjs.11329>
- LI, B. and SONG, J. (2017). Nonlinear sufficient dimension reduction for functional data. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 1059–1095. [MR3662448](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1475>
- LI, B. and WANG, S. (2007). On directional regression for dimension reduction. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **102** 997–1008. [MR2354409](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214507000000536>
- LI, B., WEN, S. and ZHU, L. (2008). On a projective resampling method for dimension reduction with multivariate responses. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **103** 1177–1186. [MR2462891](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214508000000445>
- LI, B., ZHA, H. and CHIAROMONTE, F. (2005). Contour regression: A general approach to dimension reduction. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 1580–1616. [MR2166556](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053605000000192>
- LIN, Q., ZHAO, Z. and LIU, J. S. (2019). Sparse sliced inverse regression via Lasso. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **114** 1726–1739. [MR4047295](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2018.1520115>
- LIN, Q., LI, X., HUANG, D. and LIU, J. S. (2017). On the optimality of sliced inverse regression in high dimensions.
- LUO, R. and QI, X. (2017). Function-on-function linear regression by signal compression. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **112** 690–705. [MR3671763](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2016.1164053>
- LUO, R. and QI, X. (2019). Interaction model and model selection for function-on-function regression. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **28** 309–322. [MR3974882](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2018.1514310>
- MA, Y. and ZHU, L. (2012). A semiparametric approach to dimension reduction. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **107** 168–179. [MR2949349](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2011.646925>
- MA, Y. and ZHU, L. (2013). Efficient estimation in sufficient dimension reduction. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 250–268. [MR3059417](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1072>
- MÜLLER, H.-G. and YAO, F. (2008). Functional additive models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **103** 1534–1544. [MR2504202](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214508000000751>
- RAMSAY, J. O. and SILVERMAN, B. W. (2005). *Functional Data Analysis*, 2nd ed. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR2168993](#)
- REIMHERR, M., SRIPERUMBUDUR, B. and TAOUFIK, B. (2018). Optimal prediction for additive function-on-function regression. *Electron. J. Stat.* **12** 4571–4601. [MR3893421](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-EJS1505>
- STEINWART, I. and CHRISTMANN, A. (2008). *Support Vector Machines*. Springer, New York.
- SUN, X., DU, P., WANG, X. and MA, P. (2018). Optimal penalized function-on-function regression under a reproducing kernel Hilbert space framework. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **113** 1601–1611. [MR3902232](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1356320>
- WANG, J. L., CHIOU, J. M. and MULLER, H. G. (2016). Functional data analysis. *Annu. Rev. Stat. Appl.* **3** 257–295.
- WANG, G., LIN, N. and ZHANG, B. (2013). Functional contour regression. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **116** 1–13. [MR3049886](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2012.11.005>
- WANG, G., ZHOU, Y., FENG, X.-N. and ZHANG, B. (2015). The hybrid method of FSIR and FSAVE for functional effective dimension reduction. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **91** 64–77. [MR3368006](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2015.05.011>
- WEIDMANN, J. (1980). *Linear Operators in Hilbert Spaces. Graduate Texts in Mathematics* **68**. Springer, New York–Berlin. [MR0566954](#)
- XIA, Y. (2007). A constructive approach to the estimation of dimension reduction directions. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 2654–2690. [MR2382662](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000352>

- XIA, Y., TONG, H., LI, W. K. and ZHU, L.-X. (2002). An adaptive estimation of dimension reduction space. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **64** 363–410. [MR1924297](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.03411>
- YAO, F., LEI, E. and WU, Y. (2015). Effective dimension reduction for sparse functional data. *Biometrika* **102** 421–437. [MR3371014](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asv006>
- YAO, F., MÜLLER, H.-G. and WANG, J.-L. (2005). Functional linear regression analysis for longitudinal data. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 2873–2903. [MR2253106](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053605000000660>
- YIN, X. and LI, B. (2011). Sufficient dimension reduction based on an ensemble of minimum average variance estimators. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 3392–3416. [MR3012413](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS950>
- YIN, X., LI, B. and COOK, R. D. (2008). Successive direction extraction for estimating the central subspace in a multiple-index regression. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **99** 1733–1757. [MR2444817](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2008.01.006>

GENERAL AND FEASIBLE TESTS WITH MULTIPLY-IMPUTED DATASETS

BY KIN WAI CHAN^a

Department of Statistics, The Chinese University of Hong Kong, ^akinwaichan@cuhk.edu.hk

Multiple imputation (MI) is a technique especially designed for handling missing data in public-use datasets. It allows analysts to perform incomplete-data inference straightforwardly by using several already imputed datasets released by the dataset owners. However, the existing MI tests require either a restrictive assumption on the missing-data mechanism, known as equal odds of missing information (EOMI), or an infinite number of imputations. Some of them also require analysts to have access to restrictive or nonstandard computer subroutines. Besides, the existing MI testing procedures cover only Wald’s tests and likelihood ratio tests but not Rao’s score tests, therefore, these MI testing procedures are not general enough. In addition, the MI Wald’s tests and MI likelihood ratio tests are not procedurally identical, so analysts need to resort to distinct algorithms for implementation. In this paper, we propose a general MI procedure, called stacked multiple imputation (SMI), for performing Wald’s tests, likelihood ratio tests and Rao’s score tests by a unified algorithm. SMI requires neither EOMI nor an infinite number of imputations. It is particularly feasible for analysts as they just need to use a complete-data testing device for performing the corresponding incomplete-data test.

REFERENCES

- AGRESTI, A. (2015). *Foundations of Linear and Generalized Linear Models*. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics. Wiley, Hoboken, NJ. [MR3308143](#)
- BARNARD, J. and RUBIN, D. B. (1999). Small-sample degrees of freedom with multiple imputation. *Biometrika* **86** 948–955. [MR1741991](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/86.4.948>
- BERA, A. K. and BILIAS, Y. (2001). Rao’s score, Neyman’s $C(\alpha)$ and Silvey’s LM tests: An essay on historical developments and some new results. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **97** 9–44.
- BIRNBAUM, A. (1961). Confidence curves: An omnibus technique for estimation and testing statistical hypotheses. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **56** 246–249. [MR0121904](#)
- CARPENTER, J. R. and KENWARD, M. G. (2013). *Multiple Imputation and Its Application*. Wiley, New York.
- CHAN, K. W. (2022). Supplement to “General and feasible tests with multiply-imputed datasets.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2132SUPP>
- CHAN, K. W. and MENG, X.-L. (2021+). Multiple improvements of multiple imputation likelihood ratio tests. *Statist. Sinica* To appear.
- EFRON, B. (1979). Bootstrap methods: Another look at the jackknife. *Ann. Statist.* **7** 1–26. [MR0515681](#)
- FISHER, R. A. (1934). *Statistical Methods for Research Workers*. Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh. 5 edn.
- FRASER, D. A. S. (1991). Statistical inference: Likelihood to significance. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **86** 258–265. [MR1137116](#)
- FRASER, D. A. S. (2019). The p -value function and statistical inference. *Amer. Statist.* **73** 135–147. [MR3925719](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/00031305.2018.1556735>
- HAREL, O. and ZHOU, X.-H. (2007). Multiple imputation: Review of theory, implementation and software. *Stat. Med.* **26** 3057–3077. [MR2380504](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.2787>
- HEARD, N. A. and RUBIN-DELANCHY, P. (2018). Choosing between methods of combining p -values. *Biometrika* **105** 239–246. [MR3768879](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asx076>
- HOLAN, S. H., TOTH, D., FERREIRA, M. A. R. and KARR, A. F. (2010). Bayesian multiscale multiple imputation with implications for data confidentiality. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** 564–577. [MR2759932](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.ap08629>

- HORTON, N. J. and KLEINMAN, K. P. (2007). Much ado about nothing: A comparison of missing data methods and software to fit incomplete data regression models. *Amer. Statist.* **61** 79–90. [MR2339152](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/000313007X172556>
- INFANGER, D. and SCHMIDT-TRUCKSÄSS, A. (2019). *P* value functions: An underused method to present research results and to promote quantitative reasoning. *Stat. Med.* **38** 4189–4197. [MR3999273](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.8293>
- KENWARD, M. G. and CARPENTER, J. (2007). Multiple imputation: Current perspectives. *Stat. Methods Med. Res.* **16** 199–218. [MR2371006](#) <https://doi.org/10.1177/0962280206075304>
- KIM, J. K. and SHAO, J. (2013). *Statistical Methods for Handling Incomplete Data*. CRC Press/CRC, Boca Raton, FL.
- KIM, J. K. and YANG, S. (2017). A note on multiple imputation under complex sampling. *Biometrika* **104** 221–228. [MR3626470](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asw058>
- KING, G., HONAKER, J., JOSEPH, A. and SCHEVE, K. (2001). Analyzing incomplete political science data: An alternative algorithm for multiple imputation. *Am. Polit. Sci. Rev.* **95** 49–69.
- LEHMANN, E. L. and ROMANO, J. P. (2005). *Testing Statistical Hypotheses*, 3rd ed. *Springer Texts in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR2135927](#)
- LI, K. H., RAGHUNATHAN, T. E. and RUBIN, D. B. (1991). Large-sample significance levels from multiply imputed data using moment-based statistics and an *F* reference distribution. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **86** 1065–1073. [MR1146352](#)
- MARTIN, R. (2015). Plausibility functions and exact frequentist inference. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **110** 1552–1561. [MR3449054](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.983232>
- MARTIN, R. (2017). A statistical inference course based on *p*-values. *Amer. Statist.* **71** 128–136. [MR3668699](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/00031305.2016.1208629>
- MENG, X.-L. (1990). *Towards Complete Results for Some Incomplete-Data Problems*. ProQuest LLC, Ann Arbor, MI. Thesis (Ph.D.)—Harvard University. [MR2685717](#)
- MENG, X.-L. (1994). Multiple-imputation inferences with uncongenial sources of input. *Statist. Sci.* **9** 538–573.
- MENG, X.-L. and RUBIN, D. B. (1992). Performing likelihood ratio tests with multiply-imputed data sets. *Biometrika* **79** 103–111. [MR1158520](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/79.1.103>
- PARKER, J. D. and SCHENKER, N. (2007). Multiple imputation for national public-use datasets and its possible application for gestational age in United States Natality files. *Paediatr. Perinat. Epidemiol.* **21** 97–105. [https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-3016.2007.00866.x](#)
- PEUGH, J. L. and ENDERS, C. K. (2004). Missing data in educational research: A review of reporting practices and suggestions for improvement. *Rev. Educ. Res.* **74** 525–556.
- POLITIS, D. N., ROMANO, J. P. and WOLF, M. (1999). *Subsampling*. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR1707286](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-1554-7>
- QUENOUILLE, M. H. (1956). Notes on bias in estimation. *Biometrika* **43** 353–360. [MR0081040](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/43.3-4.353>
- RAO, C. R. (2005). Score test: Historical review and recent developments. In *Advances in Ranking and Selection, Multiple Comparisons, and Reliability*. *Stat. Ind. Technol.* 3–20. Birkhäuser, Boston, MA. [MR2111500](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/0-8176-4422-9_1
- REITER, J. P. (2007). Small-sample degrees of freedom for multi-component significance tests for multiple imputation for missing data. *Biometrika* **94** 502–508. [MR2380575](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asm028>
- ROSE, R. A. and FRASER, M. W. (2008). A simplified framework for using multiple imputation in social work research. *Soc. Work Res.* **32** 171–178.
- RUBIN, D. B. (1976). Inference and missing data. *Biometrika* **63** 581–592. [MR0455196](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/63.3.581>
- RUBIN, D. B. (1978). Multiple imputations in sample surveys—a phenomenological Bayesian approach to non-response. *Proc. Surv. Res. Methods Sect. Am. Stat. Assoc.* 20–34.
- RUBIN, D. B. (1987). *Multiple Imputation for Nonresponse in Surveys*. *Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Applied Probability and Statistics*. Wiley, New York. [MR0899519](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470316696>
- RUBIN, D. B. (1996). Multiple imputation after 18+ years. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **91** 473–489.
- RUBIN, D. B. and SCHENKER, N. (1986). Multiple imputation for interval estimation from simple random samples with ignorable nonresponse. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **81** 366–374. [MR0845877](#)
- SCHAFER, J. L. (1999). Multiple imputation: A primer. *Stat. Methods Med. Res.* **8** 3–15. [https://doi.org/10.1177/096228029900800102](#)
- SCHENKER, N., RAGHUNATHAN, T. E., CHIU, P.-L., MAKUC, D. M., ZHANG, G. and COHEN, A. J. (2006). Multiple imputation of missing income data in the National Health interview survey. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 924–933. [MR2324093](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214505000001375>

- SERFLING, R. J. (2001). *Approximation Theorems of Mathematical Statistics*. Wiley, New York.
- SHAO, J. (1999). *Mathematical Statistics. Springer Texts in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR1670883](#)
- TU, X. M., MENG, X.-L. and PAGANO, M. (1993). The AIDS epidemic: Estimating survival after AIDS diagnosis from surveillance data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **88** 26–36.
- VAN BUUREN, S. and GROOTHUIS-OUDSHOORN, K. (2011). Mice: Multivariate imputation by chained equations in R. *J. Stat. Softw.* **45** 1–67.
- VAN DER VAART, A. W. (2000). *Asymptotic Statistics*. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge.
- WANG, N. and ROBINS, J. M. (1998). Large-sample theory for parametric multiple imputation procedures. *Biometrika* **85** 935–948. [MR1666715](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/85.4.935>
- XIE, X. and MENG, X.-L. (2017). Dissecting multiple imputation from a multi-phase inference perspective: What happens when God’s, imputer’s and analyst’s models are uncongenial? (with discussion). *Statist. Sinica* **27** 1485–1594.
- XIE, M. and SINGH, K. (2013). Confidence distribution, the frequentist distribution estimator of a parameter: A review. *Int. Stat. Rev.* **81** 3–39. [MR3047496](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/insr.12000>
- XIE, M., SINGH, K. and STRAWDERMAN, W. E. (2011). Confidence distributions and a unifying framework for meta-analysis. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **106** 320–333. [MR2816724](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2011.tm09803>
- YU, P. S. Y., CHAN, K. W., LAU, R. W. H., WAN, I. Y. P., CHEN, G. G. and NG, C. S. H. (2021). Uniportal video-assisted thoracic surgery for major lung resection is associated with less immunochemokine disturbances than multiportal approach. *Sci. Rep.* **11** 10369.

SURPRISES IN HIGH-DIMENSIONAL RIDGELESS LEAST SQUARES INTERPOLATION

BY TREVOR HASTIE^{1,a}, ANDREA MONTANARI^{2,b}, SAHARON ROSSET^{3,c} AND RYAN J. TIBSHIRANI^{4,d}

¹Department of Statistics and Department of Biomedical Data Science, Stanford University, ^ahastie@stanford.edu

²Department of Statistics and Department of Electrical Engineering, Stanford University, ^bmontanar@stanford.edu

³School of Mathematical Sciences, Tel Aviv University, ^csaharon@post.tau.ac.il

⁴Department of Statistics and Department of Machine Learning, Carnegie Mellon University, ^dryantibs@cmu.edu

Interpolators—estimators that achieve zero training error—have attracted growing attention in machine learning, mainly because state-of-the-art neural networks appear to be models of this type. In this paper, we study minimum ℓ_2 norm (“ridgeless”) interpolation least squares regression, focusing on the high-dimensional regime in which the number of unknown parameters p is of the same order as the number of samples n . We consider two different models for the feature distribution: a linear model, where the feature vectors $x_i \in \mathbb{R}^p$ are obtained by applying a linear transform to a vector of i.i.d. entries, $x_i = \Sigma^{1/2} z_i$ (with $z_i \in \mathbb{R}^p$); and a nonlinear model, where the feature vectors are obtained by passing the input through a random one-layer neural network, $x_i = \varphi(W z_i)$ (with $z_i \in \mathbb{R}^d$, $W \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times d}$ a matrix of i.i.d. entries, and φ an activation function acting componentwise on $W z_i$). We recover—in a precise quantitative way—several phenomena that have been observed in large-scale neural networks and kernel machines, including the “double descent” behavior of the prediction risk, and the potential benefits of overparametrization.

REFERENCES

- [1] ADLAM, B. and PENNINGTON, J. (2020). The neural tangent kernel in high dimensions: Triple descent and a multi-scale theory of generalization. Available at <http://proceedings.mlr.press/v119/adlam20a/adlam20a.pdf>.
- [2] ADVANI, M. S. and SAXE, A. M. (2017). High-dimensional dynamics of generalization error in neural networks. Available at [arXiv:1710.03667](https://arxiv.org/abs/1710.03667).
- [3] ALI, A., KOLTER, J. Z. and TIBSHIRANI, R. J. (2019). A continuous-time view of early stopping for least squares. *Int. Conf. Artif. Intell. Stat.* **22**.
- [4] ALLEN-ZHU, Z., LI, Y. and SONG, Z. (2019). A convergence theory for deep learning via overparameterization. International Conference on Machine Learning. PMLR. Available at <http://proceedings.mlr.press/v97/allen-zhu19a/allen-zhu19a.pdf>.
- [5] ARLOT, S. and CELISSE, A. (2010). A survey of cross-validation procedures for model selection. *Stat. Surv.* **4** 40–79. [MR2602303 https://doi.org/10.1214/09-SS054](https://doi.org/10.1214/09-SS054)
- [6] BARTLETT, P. L., LONG, P. M., LUGOSI, G. and TSIGLER, A. (2020). Benign overfitting in linear regression. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **117** 30063–30070. [MR4263288 https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1907378117](https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1907378117)
- [7] BARTLETT, P. L., MONTANARI, A. and RAKHLIN, A. (2021). Deep learning: A statistical viewpoint. *Acta Numer.* **30** 87–201. [MR4295218 https://doi.org/10.1017/S0962492921000027](https://doi.org/10.1017/S0962492921000027)
- [8] BELKIN, M., HSU, D., MA, S. and MANDAL, S. (2019). Reconciling modern machine-learning practice and the classical bias-variance trade-off. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **116** 15849–15854. [MR3997901 https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1903070116](https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1903070116)
- [9] BELKIN, M., HSU, D. and XU, J. (2020). Two models of double descent for weak features. *SIAM J. Math. Data Sci.* **2** 1167–1180. [MR4186534 https://doi.org/10.1137/20M1336072](https://doi.org/10.1137/20M1336072)

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62J05, 62J07; secondary 62J02, 62F12.

Key words and phrases. Regression, interpolation, overparametrization, ridge regression, random matrix theory.

- [10] BELKIN, M., MA, S. and MANDAL, S. (2018). To understand deep learning we need to understand kernel learning. 22nd International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics. PMLR. Available at <http://proceedings.mlr.press/v80/belkin18a/belkin18a.pdf>.
- [11] BELKIN, M., RAKHLIN, A. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2018). Does data interpolation contradict statistical optimality? Available at [arXiv:1806.09471](https://arxiv.org/abs/1806.09471).
- [12] BING, X., BUNEA, F., STRIMAS-MACKEY, S. and WEGKAMP, M. (2021). Prediction under latent factor regression: Adaptive PCR, interpolating predictors and beyond. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **22** 177. [MR4318533 https://doi.org/10.22405/2226-8383-2021-22-1-177-187](https://doi.org/10.22405/2226-8383-2021-22-1-177-187)
- [13] BISHOP, C. M. (1995). Training with noise is equivalent to Tikhonov regularization. *Neural Comput.* **7** 108–116.
- [14] BUNEA, F., STRIMAS-MACKEY, S. and WEGKAMP, M. (2020). Interpolating predictors in high-dimensional factor regression. Available at [arXiv:2002.02525](https://arxiv.org/abs/2002.02525).
- [15] CHATTERJI, N. S. and LONG, P. M. (2021). Finite-sample analysis of interpolating linear classifiers in the overparameterized regime. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **22** 129. [MR4279780](https://doi.org/10.22405/2226-8383-2021-22-1-129-147)
- [16] CHEN, S. S., DONOHO, D. L. and SAUNDERS, M. A. (1998). Atomic decomposition by basis pursuit. *SIAM J. Sci. Comput.* **20** 33–61. [MR1639094 https://doi.org/10.1137/S1064827596304010](https://doi.org/10.1137/S1064827596304010)
- [17] CHENG, X. and SINGER, A. (2013). The spectrum of random inner-product kernel matrices. *Random Matrices Theory Appl.* **2** 1350010. [MR3149440 https://doi.org/10.1142/S201032631350010X](https://doi.org/10.1142/S201032631350010X)
- [18] CHIZAT, L. and BACH, F. (2018). On the global convergence of gradient descent for over-parameterized models using optimal transport. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **31**.
- [19] CHIZAT, L. and BACH, F. (2019). A note on lazy training in supervised differentiable programming. *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* **32** 2933–2943.
- [20] CRAVEN, P. and WAHBA, G. (1978/79). Smoothing noisy data with spline functions. Estimating the correct degree of smoothing by the method of generalized cross-validation. *Numer. Math.* **31** 377–403. [MR0516581 https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01404567](https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01404567)
- [21] DAUBECHIES, I. (1988). Time-frequency localization operators: A geometric phase space approach. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **34** 605–612. [MR0966733 https://doi.org/10.1109/18.9761](https://doi.org/10.1109/18.9761)
- [22] DICKER, L. H. (2016). Ridge regression and asymptotic minimax estimation over spheres of growing dimension. *Bernoulli* **22** 1–37. [MR3449775 https://doi.org/10.3150/14-BEJ609](https://doi.org/10.3150/14-BEJ609)
- [23] DOBRIBAN, E. and WAGER, S. (2018). High-dimensional asymptotics of prediction: Ridge regression and classification. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 247–279. [MR3766952 https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1549](https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1549)
- [24] DU, S. S., LEE, J. D., LI, H., WANG, L. and ZHAI, X. (2018). Gradient descent finds global minima of deep neural networks. International conference on machine learning. PMLR.
- [25] DU, S. S., ZHAI, X., POZOS, B. and SINGH, A. (2018). Gradient descent provably optimizes over-parameterized neural networks. Available at [arXiv:1810.02054](https://arxiv.org/abs/1810.02054).
- [26] EL KAROUI, N. (2010). The spectrum of kernel random matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 1–50. [MR2589315 https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS648](https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS648)
- [27] FAN, Z. and MONTANARI, A. (2019). The spectral norm of random inner-product kernel matrices. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **173** 27–85. [MR3916104 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-018-0830-4](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-018-0830-4)
- [28] GEIGER, M., JACOT, A., SPIGLER, S., GABRIEL, F., SAGUN, L., D’ASCOLI, S., BIROLI, G., HONGLER, C. and WYART, M. (2020). Scaling description of generalization with number of parameters in deep learning. *J. Stat. Mech. Theory Exp.* **2** 023401. [MR4137317 https://doi.org/10.1088/1742-5468/ab633c](https://doi.org/10.1088/1742-5468/ab633c)
- [29] GERACE, F., LOUREIRO, B., KRZAKALA, F., MÉZARD, M. and ZDEBOROVÁ, L. (2020). Generalisation error in learning with random features and the hidden manifold model. International Conference on Machine Learning. PMLR.
- [30] GHORBANI, B., MEI, S., MISIAKIEWICZ, T. and MONTANARI, A. (2021). Linearized two-layers neural networks in high dimension. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 1029–1054. [MR4255118 https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos1990](https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos1990)
- [31] GOLDT, S., REEVES, G., MEZARD, M., KRZAKALA, F. and ZDEBOROVÁ, L. (2020). The gaussian equivalence of generative models for learning with two-layer neural networks. Available at [arXiv:2006.14709](https://arxiv.org/abs/2006.14709).
- [32] GOLUB, G. H., HEATH, M. and WAHBA, G. (1979). Generalized cross-validation as a method for choosing a good ridge parameter. *Technometrics* **21** 215–223. [MR0533250 https://doi.org/10.2307/1268518](https://doi.org/10.2307/1268518)
- [33] GOODFELLOW, I., BENGIO, Y. and COURVILLE, A. (2016). *Deep Learning. Adaptive Computation and Machine Learning*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA. [MR3617773](https://doi.org/10.26434/chemrxiv-2016-03-00000)
- [34] GUNASEKAR, S., LEE, J., SOUDRY, D. and SREBRO, N. (2018). Characterizing implicit bias in terms of optimization geometry. In *35th International Conference on Machine Learning, ICML 2018* 2932–2955. International Machine Learning Society (IMLS).
- [35] GUNASEKAR, S., LEE, J. D., SOUDRY, D. and SREBRO, N. (2018). Implicit bias of gradient descent on linear convolutional networks. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 9461–9471.

- [36] HASTIE, T., MONTANARI, A., ROSSET, S. and TIBSHIRANI, R. J (2022). Supplement to “Surprises in high-dimensional ridgeless least squares interpolation.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2133SUPP>
- [37] HASTIE, T., ROSSET, S., TIBSHIRANI, R. and ZHU, J. (2003/04). The entire regularization path for the support vector machine. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **5** 1391–1415. [MR2248021](https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2133SUPP)
- [38] HU, H. and LU, Y. M. (2020). Universality laws for high-dimensional learning with random features. Available at [arXiv:2009.07669](https://arxiv.org/abs/2009.07669).
- [39] JACOT, A., GABRIEL, F. and HONGLER, C. (2018). Neural tangent kernel: Convergence and generalization in neural networks. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **31**.
- [40] KE, W. and THRAMPOULIDIS, C. (2020). Benign overfitting in binary classification of gaussian mixtures. arXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2011.09148](https://arxiv.org/abs/2011.09148).
- [41] KNOWLES, A. and YIN, J. (2017). Anisotropic local laws for random matrices. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **169** 257–352. [MR3704770 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-016-0730-4](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-016-0730-4)
- [42] KOBAK, D., LOMOND, J. and SANCHEZ, B. (2020). The optimal ridge penalty for real-world high-dimensional data can be zero or negative due to the implicit ridge regularization. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **21** 169. [MR4209455](https://doi.org/10.1214/2009455)
- [43] LEDOIT, O. and PÉCHÉ, S. (2011). Eigenvectors of some large sample covariance matrix ensembles. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **151** 233–264. [MR2834718 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-010-0298-3](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-010-0298-3)
- [44] LEE, J., XIAO, L., SCHOENHOLZ, S. S., BAHRI, Y., NOVAK, R., SOHL-DICKSTEIN, J. and PENNINGTON, J. (2020). Wide neural networks of any depth evolve as linear models under gradient descent. *J. Stat. Mech. Theory Exp.* **12** 124002. [MR4241355 https://doi.org/10.1088/1742-5468/abc62b](https://doi.org/10.1088/1742-5468/abc62b)
- [45] LI, K.-C. (1986). Asymptotic optimality of C_L and generalized cross-validation in ridge regression with application to spline smoothing. *Ann. Statist.* **14** 1101–1112. [MR0856808 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176350052](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176350052)
- [46] LI, K.-C. (1987). Asymptotic optimality for C_p , C_L , cross-validation and generalized cross-validation: Discrete index set. *Ann. Statist.* **15** 958–975. [MR0902239 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176350486](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176350486)
- [47] LIANG, T. and RAKHLIN, A. (2020). Just interpolate: Kernel “ridgeless” regression can generalize. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 1329–1347. [MR4124325 https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1849](https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1849)
- [48] LIANG, T., RAKHLIN, A. and ZHAI, X. (2020). On the multiple descent of minimum-norm interpolants and restricted lower isometry of kernels. In *Conference on Learning Theory* 2683–2711.
- [49] MEI, S. and MONTANARI, A. (2019). The generalization error of random features regression: Precise asymptotics and double descent curve. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* To appear.
- [50] MEI, S., MONTANARI, A. and NGUYEN, P.-M. (2018). A mean field view of the landscape of two-layer neural networks. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **115** E7665–E7671. [MR3845070 https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1806579115](https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1806579115)
- [51] MIOLANE, L. and MONTANARI, A. (2021). The distribution of the Lasso: Uniform control over sparse balls and adaptive parameter tuning. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 2313–2335. [MR4319252 https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos2038](https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos2038)
- [52] MONTANARI, A., RUAN, F., SOHN, Y. and YAN, J. (2019). The generalization error of max-margin linear classifiers: High-dimensional asymptotics in the overparametrized regime. Available at [arXiv:1911.01544](https://arxiv.org/abs/1911.01544).
- [53] MUTHUKUMAR, V., NARANG, A., SUBRAMANIAN, V., BELKIN, M., HSU, D. and SAHAI, A. (2021). Classification vs regression in overparameterized regimes: Does the loss function matter? *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **22** 222. [MR4329801](https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2133SUPP)
- [54] PATIL, P., WEI, Y., RINALDO, A. and TIBSHIRANI, R. (2021). Uniform consistency of cross-validation estimators for high-dimensional ridge regression. In *International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* 3178–3186. PMLR.
- [55] PENNINGTON, J. and WORA, P. (2017). Nonlinear random matrix theory for deep learning. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **30**.
- [56] RAKHLIN, A. and ZHAI, X. (2019). Consistency of interpolation with Laplace kernels is a high-dimensional phenomenon. In *Conference on Learning Theory* 2595–2623. PMLR.
- [57] RICHARDS, D., MOURTADA, J. and ROSASCO, L. (2020). Asymptotics of ridge (less) regression under general source condition. Available at [arXiv:2006.06386](https://arxiv.org/abs/2006.06386).
- [58] ROSSET, S., ZHU, J. and HASTIE, T. (2003/04). Boosting as a regularized path to a maximum margin classifier. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **5** 941–973. [MR2248005](https://doi.org/10.1214/2009455)
- [59] ROTSKOFF, G. M. and VANDEN-EIJNDEN, E. (2018). Neural networks as interacting particle systems: Asymptotic convexity of the loss landscape and universal scaling of the approximation error. Available at [arXiv:1805.00915](https://arxiv.org/abs/1805.00915).
- [60] RUBIO, F. and MESTRE, X. (2011). Spectral convergence for a general class of random matrices. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **81** 592–602. [MR2772917 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2011.01.004](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2011.01.004)

- [61] SERDOBOLSKII, V. I. (2008). *Multiparametric Statistics*. Elsevier, Amsterdam. [MR2531357](#)
- [62] SIRIGNANO, J. and SPILIOPOULOS, K. (2020). Mean field analysis of neural networks: A law of large numbers. *SIAM J. Appl. Math.* **80** 725–752. [MR4074020](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/18M1192184>
- [63] SPIGLER, S., GEIGER, M., D’ASCOLI, S., SAGUN, L., BIROLI, G. and WYART, M. (2019). A jamming transition from under- to over-parametrization affects generalization in deep learning. *J. Phys. A* **52** 474001. [MR4028949](#) <https://doi.org/10.1088/1751-8121/ab4c8b>
- [64] TAO, T. (2012). *Topics in Random Matrix Theory. Graduate Studies in Mathematics* **132**. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI. [MR2906465](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/gsm/132>
- [65] TIBSHIRANI, R. J. (2015). A general framework for fast stagewise algorithms. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **16** 2543–2588. [MR3450516](#)
- [66] TSIGLER, A. and BARTLETT, P. L. (2020). Benign overfitting in ridge regression. Available at [arXiv:2009.14286](#).
- [67] TULINO, A. M. and VERDU, S. (2004). Random matrix theory and wireless communications. *Foundations and Trends in Communications and Information Theory* **1** 1–182.
- [68] WEBB, A. R. (1994). Functional approximation by feed-forward networks: A least-squares approach to generalization. *IEEE Trans. Neural Netw.* **5** 363–371.
- [69] WU, D. and XU, J. (2020). On the optimal weighted ℓ_2 regularization in overparameterized linear regression. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **33** 10112–10123.
- [70] XU, J., MALEKI, A., RAD, K. R. and HSU, D. (2021). Consistent risk estimation in moderately high-dimensional linear regression. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **67** 5997–6030. [MR4345048](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2021.3095375>
- [71] ZHANG, C., BENGIO, S., HARDT, M., RECHT, B. and VINYALS, O. (2016). Understanding deep learning requires rethinking generalization. Available at [arXiv:1611.03530](#).
- [72] ZHANG, C., BENGIO, S. and SINGER, Y. (2019). Are all layers created equal? Available at [arXiv:1902.01996](#).
- [73] ZOU, D., CAO, Y., ZHOU, D. and GU, Q. (2018). Stochastic gradient descent optimizes over-parameterized deep ReLU networks. Available at [arXiv:1811.08888](#).

MOTIF ESTIMATION VIA SUBGRAPH SAMPLING: THE FOURTH-MOMENT PHENOMENON

BY BHASWAR B. BHATTACHARYA^{1,a}, SAYAN DAS^{2,b} AND SUMIT MUKHERJEE^{3,c}

¹Department of Statistics, University of Pennsylvania, ^abhaswar@wharton.upenn.edu

²Department of Mathematics, Columbia University, ^bsayan.das@columbia.edu

³Department of Statistics, Columbia University, ^csm3949@columbia.edu

Network sampling is an indispensable tool for understanding features of large complex networks where it is practically impossible to search over the entire graph. In this paper, we develop a framework for statistical inference for counting network motifs, such as edges, triangles and wedges, in the widely used subgraph sampling model, where each vertex is sampled independently, and the subgraph induced by the sampled vertices is observed. We derive necessary and sufficient conditions for the consistency and the asymptotic normality of the natural Horvitz–Thompson (HT) estimator, which can be used for constructing confidence intervals and hypothesis testing for the motif counts based on the sampled graph. In particular, we show that the asymptotic normality of the HT estimator exhibits an interesting fourth-moment phenomenon, which asserts that the HT estimator (appropriately centered and rescaled) converges in distribution to the standard normal whenever its fourth-moment converges to 3 (the fourth-moment of the standard normal distribution). As a consequence, we derive the exact thresholds for consistency and asymptotic normality of the HT estimator in various natural graph ensembles, such as sparse graphs with bounded degree, Erdős–Rényi random graphs, random regular graphs and dense graphons.

REFERENCES

- [1] AIROLDI, E. M., COSTA, T. B. and CHAN, S. H. (2013). Stochastic blockmodel approximation of a graphon: Theory and consistent estimation. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 692–700.
- [2] ALIAKBARPOUR, M., SHANKHA BISWAS, A., GOULEAKIS, T., PEEBLES, J., RUBINFELD, R. and YODPINYANEE, A. (2018). Sublinear-time algorithms for counting star subgraphs via edge sampling. *Algorithmica* **80** 668–697. [MR3757567 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00453-017-0287-3](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00453-017-0287-3)
- [3] APICELLA, C. L., MARLOWE, F. W., FOWLER, J. H. and CHRISTAKIS, N. A. (2012). Social networks and cooperation in hunter-gatherers. *Nature* **481** 497–501. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature10736>
- [4] BANDIERA, O. and RASUL, I. (2006). Social networks and technology adoption in northern Mozambique. *Econ. J.* **116** 869–902.
- [5] BARBOUR, A. D. and CHEN, L. H. Y., eds. (2005). *An Introduction to Stein’s Method. Lecture Notes Series. Institute for Mathematical Sciences. National University of Singapore* **4**. World Scientific, Hackensack, NJ. [MR2235447 https://doi.org/10.1142/9789812567680](https://doi.org/10.1142/9789812567680)
- [6] BERTAIL, P., CHAUTRU, E. and CLÉMENÇON, S. (2017). Empirical processes in survey sampling with (conditional) Poisson designs. *Scand. J. Stat.* **44** 97–111. [MR3619696 https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12243](https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12243)
- [7] BHATTACHARYA, A., BISHNU, A., GHOSH, A. and MISHRA, G. (2019). Triangle estimation using tripartite independent set queries. In *30th International Symposium on Algorithms and Computation (ISAAC 2019)*. Schloss Dagstuhl. Leibniz-Zent. Inform., Wadern. [MR4042092](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-31422-1_10)
- [8] BHATTACHARYA, B. B., DAS, S. and MUKHERJEE, S. (2022). Supplement to “Motif estimation via subgraph sampling: The fourth-moment phenomenon.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2134SUPP>

MSC2020 subject classifications. 62G05, 62G20, 05C30.

Key words and phrases. Fourth moment phenomenon, Motif counting, network analysis, asymptotic inference, Stein’s method, random graphs.

- [9] BHATTACHARYA, B. B., DIACONIS, P. and MUKHERJEE, S. (2017). Universal limit theorems in graph coloring problems with connections to extremal combinatorics. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **27** 337–394. [MR3619790](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AAP1205>
- [10] BICKEL, P. J., CHEN, A. and LEVINA, E. (2011). The method of moments and degree distributions for network models. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2280–2301. [MR2906868](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS904>
- [11] BORGS, C., CHAYES, J. T., LOVÁSZ, L., SÓS, V. T. and VESZTERGOMBI, K. (2008). Convergent sequences of dense graphs. I. Subgraph frequencies, metric properties and testing. *Adv. Math.* **219** 1801–1851. [MR2455626](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aim.2008.07.008>
- [12] BORGS, C., CHAYES, J. T., LOVÁSZ, L., SÓS, V. T. and VESZTERGOMBI, K. (2012). Convergent sequences of dense graphs II. Multiway cuts and statistical physics. *Ann. of Math. (2)* **176** 151–219. [MR2925382](#) <https://doi.org/10.4007/annals.2012.176.1.2>
- [13] CAPOBIANCO, M. (1972). Estimating the connectivity of a graph. In *Graph Theory and Applications (Proc. Conf., Western Michigan Univ., Kalamazoo, Mich., 1972; Dedicated to the Memory of J. W. T. Youngs)*. *Lecture Notes in Math.* **303** 65–74. [MR0332542](#)
- [14] CHANDRASEKHAR, A. and LEWIS, R. (2011). Econometrics of sampled networks.
- [15] CHATTERJEE, S. and DIACONIS, P. (2013). Estimating and understanding exponential random graph models. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 2428–2461. [MR3127871](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1155>
- [16] CHATTERJEE, S., DIACONIS, P. and SLY, A. (2011). Random graphs with a given degree sequence. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **21** 1400–1435. [MR2857452](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AAP728>
- [17] CHEN, L. H. Y. and SHAO, Q.-M. (2004). Normal approximation under local dependence. *Ann. Probab.* **32** 1985–2028. [MR2073183](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009117904000000450>
- [18] CRANE, H. (2018). *Probabilistic Foundations of Statistical Network Analysis. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **157**. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL. [MR3791467](#)
- [19] DIACONIS, P. and FREEDMAN, D. (1980). Finite exchangeable sequences. *Ann. Probab.* **8** 745–764. [MR0577313](#)
- [20] EDEN, T., LEVI, A., RON, D. and SESHADRI, C. (2017). Approximately counting triangles in sublinear time. *SIAM J. Comput.* **46** 1603–1646. [MR3709896](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/15M1054389>
- [21] FEIGE, U. (2006). On sums of independent random variables with unbounded variance and estimating the average degree in a graph. *SIAM J. Comput.* **35** 964–984. [MR2203734](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0097539704447304>
- [22] FRANK, O. (1977). Estimation of graph totals. *Scand. J. Stat.* **4** 81–89. [MR0458659](#)
- [23] FRANK, O. (1978). Estimation of the number of connected components in a graph by using a sampled subgraph. *Scand. J. Stat.* **5** 177–188. [MR0515656](#)
- [24] GAO, C. and MA, Z. (2021). Minimax rates in network analysis: Graphon estimation, community detection and hypothesis testing. *Statist. Sci.* **36** 16–33. [MR4194201](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-STS736>
- [25] GOLDBREICH, O. and RON, D. (2008). Approximating average parameters of graphs. *Random Structures Algorithms* **32** 473–493. [MR2422391](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/rsa.20203>
- [26] GOLDBREICH, O. and RON, D. (2011). On testing expansion in bounded-degree graphs. In *Studies in Complexity and Cryptography. Miscellanea on the Interplay Between Randomness and Computation* 68–75. Springer.
- [27] GONEN, M., RON, D. and SHAVITT, Y. (2011). Counting stars and other small subgraphs in sublinear-time. *SIAM J. Discrete Math.* **25** 1365–1411. [MR2837605](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/100783066>
- [28] GOODMAN, L. A. (1961). Snowball sampling. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **32** 148–170. [MR0124140](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177705148>
- [29] GOVINDAN, R. and TANGMUNARUNKIT, H. (2000). Heuristics for Internet map discovery. In *Proceedings IEEE INFOCOM 2000. Conference on Computer Communications. Nineteenth Annual Joint Conference of the IEEE Computer and Communications Societies* **3** 1371–1380. IEEE, New York.
- [30] GRIMMETT, G. (1999). *Percolation*, 2nd ed. *Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]* **321**. Springer, Berlin. [MR1707339](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-03981-6>
- [31] GUPTA, P. and BHATTACHARJEE, G. P. (1984). An efficient algorithm for random sampling without replacement. *Int. J. Comput. Math.* **16** 201–209. [MR0775085](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/00207168408803438>
- [32] HANDCOCK, M. S. and GILE, K. J. (2010). Modeling social networks from sampled data. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **4** 5–25. [MR2758082](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOAS221>
- [33] HORVITZ, D. G. and THOMPSON, D. J. (1952). A generalization of sampling without replacement from a finite universe. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **47** 663–685. [MR0053460](#)
- [34] JANSON, S., ŁUCZAK, T. and RUCINSKI, A. (2000). *Random Graphs. Wiley-Interscience Series in Discrete Mathematics and Optimization* **45**. Wiley Interscience, New York. [MR1782847](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118032718>

- [35] KIM, J. H., SUDAKOV, B. and VU, V. (2007). Small subgraphs of random regular graphs. *Discrete Math.* **307** 1961–1967. [MR2320201](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.disc.2006.09.032>
- [36] KLUSOWSKI, J. M. and WU, Y. (2018). Counting motifs with graph sampling. In *Conference on Learning Theory* 1966–2011.
- [37] KLUSOWSKI, J. M. and WU, Y. (2020). Estimating the number of connected components in a graph via subgraph sampling. *Bernoulli* **26** 1635–1664. [MR4091087](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/19-BEJ1147>
- [38] KOLACZYK, E. D. (2009). *Statistical Analysis of Network Data: Methods and Models*. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR2724362](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-88146-1>
- [39] KOLACZYK, E. D. (2017). *Topics at the Frontier of Statistics and Network Analysis: (Re)Visiting the Foundations*. *SemStat Elements*. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR3702038](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108290159>
- [40] KRIVELEVICH, M., SUDAKOV, B., VU, V. H. and WORMALD, N. C. (2001). Random regular graphs of high degree. *Random Structures Algorithms* **18** 346–363. [MR1839497](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/rsa.1013>
- [41] LESKOVEC, J. and FALOUTSOS, C. (2006). Sampling from large graphs. In *Proceedings of the 12th ACM SIGKDD International Conference on Knowledge Discovery and Data Mining* 631–636.
- [42] LOVÁSZ, L. (2012). *Large Networks and Graph Limits*. *American Mathematical Society Colloquium Publications* **60**. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI. [MR3012035](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/coll/060>
- [43] MARINUCCI, D. and PECCATI, G. (2011). *Random Fields on the Sphere: Representation, Limit Theorems and Cosmological Applications*. *London Mathematical Society Lecture Note Series* **389**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR2840154](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511751677>
- [44] MILO, R., SHEN-ORR, S., ITZKOVITZ, S., KASHTAN, N., CHKLOVSKII, D. and ALON, U. (2002). Network motifs: Simple building blocks of complex networks. *Science* **298** 824–827.
- [45] NOURDIN, I. and PECCATI, G. (2009). Stein’s method on Wiener chaos. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **145** 75–118. [MR2520122](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-008-0162-x>
- [46] NOURDIN, I. and PECCATI, G. (2012). *Normal Approximations with Malliavin Calculus: From Stein’s Method to Universality*. *Cambridge Tracts in Mathematics* **192**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR2962301](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781139084659>
- [47] NOURDIN, I., PECCATI, G. and REINERT, G. (2010). Invariance principles for homogeneous sums: Universality of Gaussian Wiener chaos. *Ann. Probab.* **38** 1947–1985. [MR2722791](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOP531>
- [48] NUALART, D. and PECCATI, G. (2005). Central limit theorems for sequences of multiple stochastic integrals. *Ann. Probab.* **33** 177–193. [MR2118863](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009117904000000621>
- [49] OVE, F. (2005). Network sampling and model fitting. In *Structural Analysis in the Social Sciences* 31–56. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge.
- [50] PRŽULJ, N., CORNEIL, D. G. and JURISICA, I. (2004). Modeling interactome: Scale-free or geometric? *Bioinformatics* **20** 3508–3515.
- [51] RIBEIRO, B. and TOWSLEY, D. (2010). Estimating and sampling graphs with multidimensional random walks. In *Proceedings of the 10th ACM SIGCOMM Conference on Internet Measurement* 390–403.
- [52] ROUZANKIN, P. S. and VOYTISHEK, A. V. (1999). On the cost of algorithms for random selection. *Monte Carlo Methods Appl.* **5** 39–54. [MR1684992](#) <https://doi.org/10.1515/mcma.1999.5.1.39>
- [53] RUAL, J.-F., VENKATESAN, K., HAO, T., HIROZANE-KISHIKAWA, T., DRICOT, A., LI, N., BERRIZ, G. F., GIBBONS, F. D., DREZE, M. et al. (2005). Towards a proteome-scale map of the human protein–protein interaction network. *Nature* **437** 1173–1178.
- [54] STEIN, C. (1972). A bound for the error in the normal approximation to the distribution of a sum of dependent random variables. In *Proceedings of the Sixth Berkeley Symposium on Mathematical Statistics and Probability (Univ. California, Berkeley, Calif., 1970/1971), Vol. II: Probability Theory* 583–602. [MR0402873](#)
- [55] TANG, M., SUSSMAN, D. L. and PRIEBE, C. E. (2013). Universally consistent vertex classification for latent positions graphs. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 1406–1430. [MR3113816](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1112>
- [56] TILLÉ, Y. (2006). *Sampling Algorithms*. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR2225036](#)
- [57] UETZ, P., GIOT, L., CAGNEY, G., MANSFIELD, T. A., JUDSON, R. S., KNIGHT, J. R., LOCKSHON, D., NARAYAN, V., SRINIVASAN, M. et al. (2000). A comprehensive analysis of protein–protein interactions in *saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Nature* **403** 623–627.
- [58] YANG, J. and LESKOVEC, J. (2015). Defining and evaluating network communities based on ground-truth. *Knowl. Inf. Syst.* **42** 181–213.
- [59] ZHANG, Y., KOLACZYK, E. D. and SPENCER, B. D. (2015). Estimating network degree distributions under sampling: An inverse problem, with applications to monitoring social media networks. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **9** 166–199. [MR3341112](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOAS800>

MULTIVARIATE RANKS AND QUANTILES USING OPTIMAL TRANSPORT: CONSISTENCY, RATES AND NONPARAMETRIC TESTING

BY PROMIT GHOSAL^{1,a} AND BODHISATTVA SEN^{2,b}

¹*Department of Mathematics, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, promit@mit.edu*

²*Department of Statistics, Columbia University, bodhi@stat.columbia.edu*

In this paper, we study multivariate ranks and quantiles, defined using the theory of optimal transport, and build on the work of Chernozhukov et al. (*Ann. Statist.* **45** (2017) 223–256) and Hallin et al. (*Ann. Statist.* **49** (2021) 1139–1165). We study the characterization, computation and properties of the multivariate rank and quantile functions and their empirical counterparts. We derive the uniform consistency of these empirical estimates to their population versions, under certain assumptions. In fact, we prove a Glivenko–Cantelli type theorem that shows the asymptotic stability of the empirical rank map in any direction. Under mild structural assumptions, we provide global and local rates of convergence of the empirical quantile and rank maps. We also provide a sub-Gaussian tail bound for the global L_2 -loss of the empirical quantile function. Further, we propose tuning parameter-free multivariate nonparametric tests—a two-sample test and a test for mutual independence—based on our notion of multivariate quantiles/ranks. Asymptotic consistency of these tests are shown and the rates of convergence of the associated test statistics are derived, both under the null and alternative hypotheses.

REFERENCES

- [1] AURENHAMMER, F. (1987). Power diagrams: Properties, algorithms and applications. *SIAM J. Comput.* **16** 78–96. [MR0873251](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/0216006>
- [2] AURENHAMMER, F., HOFFMANN, F. and ARONOV, B. (1998). Minkowski-type theorems and least-squares clustering. *Algorithmica* **20** 61–76. [MR1483422](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/PL00009187>
- [3] AURENHAMMER, F., KLEIN, R. and LEE, D.-T. (2013). *Voronoi Diagrams and Delaunay Triangulations*. World Scientific Co. Pte. Ltd., Hackensack, NJ. [MR3186045](#) <https://doi.org/10.1142/8685>
- [4] BARINGHAUS, L. and FRANZ, C. (2004). On a new multivariate two-sample test. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **88** 190–206. [MR2021870](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0047-259X\(03\)00079-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0047-259X(03)00079-4)
- [5] BERRETT, T. B. and SAMWORTH, R. J. (2019). Nonparametric independence testing via mutual information. *Biometrika* **106** 547–566. [MR3992389](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asz024>
- [6] BHATTACHARYA, B. B. (2020). Asymptotic distribution and detection thresholds for two-sample tests based on geometric graphs. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 2879–2903. [MR4152627](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1913>
- [7] BICKEL, P. J. (1968). A distribution free version of the Smirnov two sample test in the p -variate case. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **40** 1–23. [MR0256519](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177697800>
- [8] BLOMQUIST, N. (1950). On a measure of dependence between two random variables. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **21** 593–600. [MR0039190](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177729754>
- [9] BLUM, J. R., KIEFER, J. and ROSENBLATT, M. (1961). Distribution free tests of independence based on the sample distribution function. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **32** 485–498. [MR0125690](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177705055>
- [10] BOBKOV, S. and LEDOUX, M. (2019). One-dimensional empirical measures, order statistics, and Kantorovich transport distances. *Mem. Amer. Math. Soc.* **261** v+126. [MR4028181](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/memo/1259>
- [11] BOECKEL, M., SPOKOINY, V. and SUVORIKOVA, A. (2018). Multivariate Brenier cumulative distribution functions and their application to non-parametric testing. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1809.04090](https://arxiv.org/abs/1809.04090).

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62G30, 62G20; secondary 60F15, 35J96.

Key words and phrases. Brenier–McCann’s theorem, convergence of subdifferentials of convex functions, Glivenko–Cantelli type theorem, Legendre–Fenchel dual, local uniform rate of convergence, semidiscrete optimal transport, testing mutual independence, two-sample goodness-of-fit testing.

- [12] BRENIER, Y. (1991). Polar factorization and monotone rearrangement of vector-valued functions. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **44** 375–417. [MR1100809](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.3160440402>
- [13] CAFFARELLI, L. A. (1992). The regularity of mappings with a convex potential. *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* **5** 99–104. [MR1124980](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2152752>
- [14] CAFFARELLI, L. A. (1992). Boundary regularity of maps with convex potentials. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **45** 1141–1151. [MR1177479](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.3160450905>
- [15] CAFFARELLI, L. A. (1996). Boundary regularity of maps with convex potentials. II. *Ann. of Math.* (2) **144** 453–496. [MR1426885](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2118564>
- [16] CAFFARELLI, L. A., KOCHENGIN, S. A. and OLIKER, V. I. (1999). On the numerical solution of the problem of reflector design with given far-field scattering data. In *Monge Ampère Equation: Applications to Geometry and Optimization* (Deerfield Beach, FL, 1997). *Contemp. Math.* **226** 13–32. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI. [MR1660740](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/conm/226/03233>
- [17] CHAUDHURI, P. (1996). On a geometric notion of quantiles for multivariate data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **91** 862–872. [MR1395753](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2291681>
- [18] CHERNOZHUKOV, V., GALICHON, A., HALLIN, M. and HENRY, M. (2017). Monge-Kantorovich depth, quantiles, ranks and signs. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 223–256. [MR3611491](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1450>
- [19] CHIZAT, L., ROUSSILLON, P., LÉGER, F., VIALARD, F.-X. and PEYRÉ, G. (2020). Faster Wasserstein distance estimation with the Sinkhorn divergence. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **33**.
- [20] CORDERO-ERAUSQUIN, D. and FIGALLI, A. (2019). Regularity of monotone transport maps between unbounded domains. *Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst.* **39** 7101–7112. [MR4026183](#) <https://doi.org/10.3934/dcds.2019297>
- [21] DE PHILIPPIS, G. and FIGALLI, A. (2014). The Monge-Ampère equation and its link to optimal transportation. *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. (N.S.)* **51** 527–580. [MR3237759](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0273-0979-2014-01459-4>
- [22] DE VALK, C. and SEGERS, J. (2018). Tails of optimal transport plans for regularly varying probability measures. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1811.12061](#).
- [23] DEB, N., BHATTACHARYA, B. B. and SEN, B. (2021). Efficiency lower bounds for distribution-free Hotelling-type two-sample tests based on optimal transport. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2104.01986](#).
- [24] DEB, N. and SEN, B. (2019). Multivariate rank-based distribution-free nonparametric testing using measure transportation. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1909.08733](#).
- [25] DEL BARRIO, E., GINÉ, E. and UTZET, F. (2005). Asymptotics for L_2 functionals of the empirical quantile process, with applications to tests of fit based on weighted Wasserstein distances. *Bernoulli* **11** 131–189. [MR2121458](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/bj/1110228245>
- [26] DEL BARRIO, E., GONZÁLEZ-SANZ, A. and HALLIN, M. (2020). A note on the regularity of optimal-transport-based center-outward distribution and quantile functions. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **180** 104671, 13. [MR4147635](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2020.104671>
- [27] DEL BARRIO, E., GORDALIZA, P., LESCORNEL, H. and LOUBES, J.-M. (2019). Central limit theorem and bootstrap procedure for Wasserstein’s variations with an application to structural relationships between distributions. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **169** 341–362. [MR3875604](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2018.09.014>
- [28] DEL BARRIO, E. and LOUBES, J.-M. (2019). Central limit theorems for empirical transportation cost in general dimension. *Ann. Probab.* **47** 926–951. [MR3916938](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOP1275>
- [29] DUDLEY, R. M. (2002). *Real Analysis and Probability*. *Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics* **74**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR1932358](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511755347>
- [30] FIGALLI, A. (2018). On the continuity of center-outward distribution and quantile functions. *Nonlinear Anal.* **177** 413–421. [MR3886582](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.na.2018.05.008>
- [31] FOURNIER, N. and GUILLIN, A. (2015). On the rate of convergence in Wasserstein distance of the empirical measure. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **162** 707–738. [MR3383341](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-014-0583-7>
- [32] FRIEDMAN, J. H. and RAFSKY, L. C. (1979). Multivariate generalizations of the Wald-Wolfowitz and Smirnov two-sample tests. *Ann. Statist.* **7** 697–717. [MR0532236](#)
- [33] GHOSAL, P. and SEN, B. (2022). Supplement to “Multivariate ranks and quantiles using optimal transport: Consistency, rates and nonparametric testing.” [https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2136SUPP](#)
- [34] GIGLI, N. (2011). On Hölder continuity-in-time of the optimal transport map towards measures along a curve. *Proc. Edinb. Math. Soc.* (2) **54** 401–409. [MR2794662](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S001309150800117X>
- [35] GRETTON, A., HERBRICH, R., SMOLA, A., BOUSQUET, O. and SCHÖLKOPF, B. (2005). Kernel methods for measuring independence. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **6** 2075–2129. [MR2249882](#)

- [36] GU, X., LUO, F., SUN, J. and YAU, S.-T. (2016). Variational principles for Minkowski type problems, discrete optimal transport, and discrete Monge-Ampere equations. *Asian J. Math.* **20** 383–398. [MR3480024 https://doi.org/10.4310/AJM.2016.v20.n2.a7](https://doi.org/10.4310/AJM.2016.v20.n2.a7)
- [37] HALLIN, M., DEL BARRIO, E., CUESTA-ALBERTOS, J. and MATRÁN, C. (2021). Distribution and quantile functions, ranks and signs in dimension d : A measure transportation approach. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 1139–1165. [MR4255122 https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos1996](https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos1996)
- [38] HALLIN, M., MORDANT, G. and SEGERS, J. (2021). Multivariate goodness-of-fit tests based on Wasserstein distance. *Electron. J. Stat.* **15** 1328–1371. [MR4255302 https://doi.org/10.1214/21-ejs1816](https://doi.org/10.1214/21-ejs1816)
- [39] HALLIN, M., PAINDAVEINE, D. and ŠIMAN, M. (2010). Multivariate quantiles and multiple-output regression quantiles: From L_1 optimization to halfspace depth. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 635–669. [MR2604670 https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS723](https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS723)
- [40] HALLIN, M. and WERKER, B. J. M. (2003). Semi-parametric efficiency, distribution-freeness and invariance. *Bernoulli* **9** 137–165. [MR1963675 https://doi.org/10.3150/bj/1068129013](https://doi.org/10.3150/bj/1068129013)
- [41] HOEFFDING, W. (1952). The large-sample power of tests based on permutations of observations. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **23** 169–192. [MR0057521 https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177729436](https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177729436)
- [42] HOLLANDER, M. and WOLFE, D. A. (1999). *Nonparametric Statistical Methods*, 2nd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics: Texts and References Section*. Wiley, New York. [MR1666064 https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118133263](https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118133263)
- [43] HÜTTER, J.-C. and RIGOLLET, P. (2021). Minimax estimation of smooth optimal transport maps. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 1166–1194. [MR4255123 https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos1997](https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos1997)
- [44] KIM, I., BALAKRISHNAN, S. and WASSERMAN, L. (2020). Minimax optimality of permutation tests. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2003.13208](https://arxiv.org/abs/2003.13208).
- [45] KITAGAWA, J. (2014). An iterative scheme for solving the optimal transportation problem. *Calc. Var. Partial Differential Equations* **51** 243–263. [MR3247388 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00526-013-0673-x](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00526-013-0673-x)
- [46] KITAGAWA, J. and MCCANN, R. (2019). Free discontinuities in optimal transport. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal.* **232** 1505–1541. [MR3928755 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00205-018-01348-3](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00205-018-01348-3)
- [47] KITAGAWA, J., MÉRIGOT, Q. and THIBERT, B. (2019). Convergence of a Newton algorithm for semi-discrete optimal transport. *J. Eur. Math. Soc. (JEMS)* **21** 2603–2651. [MR3985609 https://doi.org/10.4171/JEMS/889](https://doi.org/10.4171/JEMS/889)
- [48] KLATT, M., TAMELING, C. and MUNK, A. (2020). Empirical regularized optimal transport: Statistical theory and applications. *SIAM J. Math. Data Sci.* **2** 419–443. [MR4105566 https://doi.org/10.1137/19M1278788](https://doi.org/10.1137/19M1278788)
- [49] KOLTCHINSKII, V. I. (1997). M -estimation, convexity and quantiles. *Ann. Statist.* **25** 435–477. [MR1439309 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1031833659](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1031833659)
- [50] LEHMANN, E. L. (1975). *Nonparametrics: Statistical Methods Based on Ranks*. *Holden-Day Series in Probability and Statistics*. Holden-Day, San Francisco, CA; McGraw-Hill, New York–Düsseldorf. With the special assistance of H. J. M. d’Abrera. [MR0395032 https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118133263](https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118133263)
- [51] LEHMANN, E. L. and ROMANO, J. P. (2005). *Testing Statistical Hypotheses*, 3rd ed. *Springer Texts in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR2135927 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4939-9969-2](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4939-9969-2)
- [52] LÉVY, B. (2015). A numerical algorithm for L_2 semi-discrete optimal transport in 3D. *ESAIM Math. Model. Numer. Anal.* **49** 1693–1715. [MR3423272 https://doi.org/10.1051/m2an/2015055](https://doi.org/10.1051/m2an/2015055)
- [53] LI, W. and NOCHETTO, R. H. (2021). Quantitative stability and error estimates for optimal transport plans. *IMA J. Numer. Anal.* **41** 1941–1965. [MR4286252 https://doi.org/10.1093/imanum/draa045](https://doi.org/10.1093/imanum/draa045)
- [54] LIU, R. Y. (1990). On a notion of data depth based on random simplices. *Ann. Statist.* **18** 405–414. [MR1041400 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347507](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347507)
- [55] LYONS, R. (2013). Distance covariance in metric spaces. *Ann. Probab.* **41** 3284–3305. [MR3127883 https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOP803](https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOP803)
- [56] MCCANN, R. J. (1995). Existence and uniqueness of monotone measure-preserving maps. *Duke Math. J.* **80** 309–323. [MR1369395 https://doi.org/10.1215/S0012-7094-95-08013-2](https://doi.org/10.1215/S0012-7094-95-08013-2)
- [57] MÉRIGOT, Q. (2011). A multiscale approach to optimal transport. In *Computer Graphics Forum* **30** 1583–1592. Wiley, New York.
- [58] MÉRIGOT, Q. and THIBERT, B. (2021). Optimal transport: Discretization and algorithms. In *Geometric Partial Differential Equations. Part II. Handb. Numer. Anal.* **22** 133–212. Elsevier/North-Holland, Amsterdam. [MR4254135 https://doi.org/10.1016/bs.hna.2020.10.001](https://doi.org/10.1016/bs.hna.2020.10.001)
- [59] MÓRI, T. F. and SZÉKELY, G. J. (2019). Four simple axioms of dependence measures. *Metrika* **82** 1–16. [MR3897521 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00184-018-0670-3](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00184-018-0670-3)
- [60] OJA, H. (1983). Descriptive statistics for multivariate distributions. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **1** 327–332. [MR0721446 https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(83\)90054-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(83)90054-8)
- [61] OLIKER, V. I. and PRUSSNER, L. D. (1988). On the numerical solution of the equation $(\partial^2 z / \partial x^2)(\partial^2 z / \partial y^2) - ((\partial^2 z / \partial x \partial y))^2 = f$ and its discretizations. I. *Numer. Math.* **54** 271–293. [MR0971703 https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01396762](https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01396762)

- [62] PANARETOS, V. M. and ZEMEL, Y. (2019). Statistical aspects of Wasserstein distances. *Annu. Rev. Stat. Appl.* **6** 405–431. [MR3939527](#) <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-statistics-030718-104938>
- [63] PEYRÉ, G., CUTURI, M. et al. (2019). Computational optimal transport: With applications to data science. *Found. Trends Mach. Learn.* **11** 355–607.
- [64] PFISTER, N., BÜHLMANN, P., SCHÖLKOPF, B. and PETERS, J. (2018). Kernel-based tests for joint independence. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 5–31. [MR3744710](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12235>
- [65] RAMDAS, A., GARCÍA TRILLOS, N. and CUTURI, M. (2017). On Wasserstein two-sample testing and related families of nonparametric tests. *Entropy* **19** Paper No. 47, 15. [MR3608466](#) <https://doi.org/10.3390/e19020047>
- [66] RIGOLLET, P. and WEED, J. (2018). Entropic optimal transport is maximum-likelihood deconvolution. *C. R. Math. Acad. Sci. Paris* **356** 1228–1235. [MR3907589](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.crma.2018.10.010>
- [67] RIGOLLET, P. and WEED, J. (2019). Uncoupled isotonic regression via minimum Wasserstein deconvolution. *Inf. Inference* **8** 691–717. [MR4045481](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/imaia/iaz006>
- [68] ROSENBAUM, P. R. (2005). An exact distribution-free test comparing two multivariate distributions based on adjacency. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **67** 515–530. [MR2168202](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2005.00513.x>
- [69] ROUSSEEUW, P. J. and RUTS, I. (1999). The depth function of a population distribution. *Metrika* **49** 213–244. [MR1731769](#)
- [70] SCHILLING, M. F. (1986). Multivariate two-sample tests based on nearest neighbors. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **81** 799–806. [MR0860514](#)
- [71] SEJDINOVIC, D., SRIPERUMBUDUR, B., GRETTON, A. and FUKUMIZU, K. (2013). Equivalence of distance-based and RKHS-based statistics in hypothesis testing. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 2263–2291. [MR3127866](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1140>
- [72] SERFLING, R. (2010). Equivariance and invariance properties of multivariate quantile and related functions, and the role of standardisation. *J. Nonparametr. Stat.* **22** 915–936. [MR2738875](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10485250903431710>
- [73] SHI, H., DRTON, M. and HAN, F. (2019). Distribution-free consistent independence tests via Hallin’s multivariate rank. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1909.10024](#).
- [74] SHI, H., HALLIN, M., DRTON, M. and HAN, F. (2020). Rate-optimality of consistent distribution-free tests of independence based on center-outward ranks and signs. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2007.02186](#).
- [75] SZÉKELY, G. J. and RIZZO, M. L. (2009). Brownian distance covariance. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **3** 1236–1265. [MR2752127](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOAS312>
- [76] SZÉKELY, G. J. and RIZZO, M. L. (2013). Energy statistics: A class of statistics based on distances. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **143** 1249–1272. [MR3055745](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2013.03.018>
- [77] SZÉKELY, G. J., RIZZO, M. L. and BAKIROV, N. K. (2007). Measuring and testing dependence by correlation of distances. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 2769–2794. [MR2382665](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000505>
- [78] VAN DER VAART, A. W. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **3**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR1652247](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256>
- [79] VILLANI, C. (2003). *Topics in Optimal Transportation. Graduate Studies in Mathematics* **58**. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI. [MR1964483](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/gsm/058>
- [80] VILLANI, C. (2009). *Optimal Transport: Old and new. Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]* **338**. Springer, Berlin. [MR2459454](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-71050-9>
- [81] WANG, X.-J. (2017). Monge-Ampère equation and optimal transportation. In *Proceedings of the Sixth International Congress of Chinese Mathematicians. Vol. i. Adv. Lect. Math. (ALM)* **36** 153–172. Int. Press, Somerville, MA. [MR3702074](#)
- [82] WEED, J. and BACH, F. (2019). Sharp asymptotic and finite-sample rates of convergence of empirical measures in Wasserstein distance. *Bernoulli* **25** 2620–2648. [MR4003560](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/18-BEJ1065>
- [83] WEIHS, L., DRTON, M. and MEINSHAUSEN, N. (2018). Symmetric rank covariances: A generalized framework for nonparametric measures of dependence. *Biometrika* **105** 547–562. [MR3842884](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asy021>
- [84] WEISS, L. (1960). Two-sample tests for multivariate distributions. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **31** 159–164. [MR0119305](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177705995>
- [85] XU, P. (2019). testOTM: Multivariate Ranks and Quantiles using Optimal Transportation. R package version 1.00.0.

- [86] ZEMEL, Y. and PANARETOS, V. M. (2019). Fréchet means and Procrustes analysis in Wasserstein space. *Bernoulli* **25** 932–976. [MR3920362](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/17-bej1009>
- [87] ZUO, Y. (2003). Projection-based depth functions and associated medians. *Ann. Statist.* **31** 1460–1490. [MR2012822](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1065705115>

NECESSARY AND SUFFICIENT CONDITIONS FOR ASYMPTOTICALLY OPTIMAL LINEAR PREDICTION OF RANDOM FIELDS ON COMPACT METRIC SPACES

BY KRISTIN KIRCHNER^{1,a} AND DAVID BOLIN^{2,b}

¹Delft Institute of Applied Mathematics, Delft University of Technology, k.kirchner@tudelft.nl

²CEMSE Division, King Abdullah University of Science and Technology, david.bolin@kaust.edu.sa

Optimal linear prediction (aka. kriging) of a random field $\{Z(x)\}_{x \in \mathcal{X}}$ indexed by a compact metric space $(\mathcal{X}, d_{\mathcal{X}})$ can be obtained if the mean value function $m: \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and the covariance function $\varrho: \mathcal{X} \times \mathcal{X} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ of Z are known. We consider the problem of predicting the value of $Z(x^*)$ at some location $x^* \in \mathcal{X}$ based on observations at locations $\{x_j\}_{j=1}^n$, which accumulate at x^* as $n \rightarrow \infty$ (or, more generally, predicting $\varphi(Z)$ based on $\{\varphi_j(Z)\}_{j=1}^n$ for linear functionals $\varphi, \varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n$). Our main result characterizes the asymptotic performance of linear predictors (as n increases) based on an incorrect second-order structure $(\tilde{m}, \tilde{\varrho})$, without any restrictive assumptions on $\varrho, \tilde{\varrho}$ such as stationarity. We, for the first time, provide necessary and sufficient conditions on $(\tilde{m}, \tilde{\varrho})$ for asymptotic optimality of the corresponding linear predictor holding uniformly with respect to φ . These general results are illustrated by weakly stationary random fields on $\mathcal{X} \subset \mathbb{R}^d$ with Matérn or periodic covariance functions, and on the sphere $\mathcal{X} = \mathbb{S}^2$ for the case of two isotropic covariance functions.

REFERENCES

- [1] ANDERES, E., MØLLER, J. and RASMUSSEN, J. G. (2020). Isotropic covariance functions on graphs and their edges. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 2478–2503. [MR4134803](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1896>
- [2] ARAFAT, A., PORCU, E., BEVILACQUA, M. and MATEU, J. (2018). Equivalence and orthogonality of Gaussian measures on spheres. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **167** 306–318. [MR3830648](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2018.05.005>
- [3] BERLINET, A. and THOMAS-AGNAN, C. (2004). *Reproducing Kernel Hilbert Spaces in Probability and Statistics*. Kluwer Academic, Boston, MA. [MR2239907](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-9096-9>
- [4] BEVILACQUA, M., FAOUZI, T., FURRER, R. and PORCU, E. (2019). Estimation and prediction using generalized Wendland covariance functions under fixed domain asymptotics. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 828–856. [MR3909952](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1652>
- [5] CLEVELAND, W. S. (1971). Projection with the wrong inner product and its application to regression with correlated errors and linear filtering of time series. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **42** 616–624. [MR0286236](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177693411>
- [6] GNEITING, T. (2013). Strictly and non-strictly positive definite functions on spheres. *Bernoulli* **19** 1327–1349. [MR3102554](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/12-BEJSP06>
- [7] GUINNESS, J. and FUENTES, M. (2016). Isotropic covariance functions on spheres: Some properties and modeling considerations. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **143** 143–152. [MR3431424](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2015.08.018>
- [8] JANSON, S. (1997). *Gaussian Hilbert Spaces*. *Cambridge Tracts in Mathematics* **129**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR1474726](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511526169>
- [9] KIRCHNER, K. and BOLIN, D. (2022). Supplement to “Necessary and sufficient conditions for asymptotically optimal linear prediction of random fields on compact metric spaces.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2138SUPP>
- [10] KRASNITSKII, S. M. (1990). Conditions for the equivalence of distributions of homogeneous Gaussian fields. *Theory Probab. Appl.* **34** 720–725.

- [11] KUKUSH, A. (2019). *Gaussian Measures in Hilbert Space: Construction and Properties. Mathematics and Statistics*. ISTE Ltd, London.
- [12] LINDGREN, F., RUE, H. and LINDSTRÖM, J. (2011). An explicit link between Gaussian fields and Gaussian Markov random fields: The stochastic partial differential equation approach. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **73** 423–498. [MR2853727](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2011.00777.x>
- [13] MARINUCCI, D. and PECCATI, G. (2011). *Random Fields on the Sphere. London Mathematical Society Lecture Note Series* **389**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR2840154](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511751677>
- [14] MATÉRN, B. (1960). *Spatial Variation: Stochastic Models and Their Application to Some Problems in Forest Surveys and Other Sampling Investigations*. Meddelanden Från Statens Skogsforskningsinstitut, Band 49, Nr. 5, Stockholm. [MR0169346](#)
- [15] MERCER, J. (1909). Functions of positive and negative type and their connection with the theory of integral equations. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. A* **209** 415–446.
- [16] PARZEN, E. (1959). Statistical inference on time series by Hilbert space methods, I. Technical Report No. 23, Department of Statistics, Stanford Univ.
- [17] SCHOENBERG, I. J. (1942). Positive definite functions on spheres. *Duke Math. J.* **9** 96–108. [MR0005922](#)
- [18] SHUBIN, M. A. (2001). *Pseudodifferential Operators and Spectral Theory*, 2nd ed. Springer, Berlin. [MR1852334](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-56579-3>
- [19] SKOROKHOD, A. V. and YADRENKO, M. I. (1973). On absolute continuity of measures corresponding to homogeneous Gaussian fields. *Theory Probab. Appl.* **18** 27–40.
- [20] STEIN, M. L. (1988). Asymptotically efficient prediction of a random field with a misspecified covariance function. *Ann. Statist.* **16** 55–63. [MR0924856](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176350690>
- [21] STEIN, M. L. (1990). Uniform asymptotic optimality of linear predictions of a random field using an incorrect second-order structure. *Ann. Statist.* **18** 850–872. [MR1056340](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347629>
- [22] STEIN, M. L. (1993). A simple condition for asymptotic optimality of linear predictions of random fields. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **17** 399–404. [MR1237787](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(93\)90261-G](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(93)90261-G)
- [23] STEIN, M. L. (1997). Efficiency of linear predictors for periodic processes using an incorrect covariance function. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **58** 321–331. [MR1450019](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758\(96\)00088-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758(96)00088-2)
- [24] STEIN, M. L. (1999). Predicting random fields with increasing dense observations. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **9** 242–273. [MR1682572](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoap/1029962604>
- [25] STEIN, M. L. (1999). *Interpolation of Spatial Data: Some Theory for Kriging. Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR1697409](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-1494-6>
- [26] STEINWART, I. and SCOVEL, C. (2012). Mercer’s theorem on general domains: On the interaction between measures, kernels, and RKHSs. *Constr. Approx.* **35** 363–417. [MR2914365](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00365-012-9153-3>
- [27] WHITTLE, P. (1963). Stochastic processes in several dimensions. *Bull. Int. Stat. Inst.* **40** 974–994. [MR0173287](#)
- [28] ZHANG, H. (2004). Inconsistent estimation and asymptotically equal interpolations in model-based geostatistics. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **99** 250–261. [MR2054303](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214504000000241>

ITERATIVE ALGORITHM FOR DISCRETE STRUCTURE RECOVERY

BY CHAO GAO^{1,a} AND ANDERSON Y. ZHANG^{2,b}

¹*Department of Statistics, University of Chicago, chaogao@uchicago.edu*

²*Department of Statistics, University of Pennsylvania, ayz@wharton.upenn.edu*

We propose a general modeling and algorithmic framework for discrete structure recovery that can be applied to a wide range of problems. Under this framework, we are able to study the recovery of clustering labels, ranks of players, signs of regression coefficients, cyclic shifts and even group elements from a unified perspective. A simple iterative algorithm is proposed for discrete structure recovery, which generalizes methods including Lloyd’s algorithm and the power method. A linear convergence result for the proposed algorithm is established in this paper under appropriate abstract conditions on stochastic errors and initialization. We illustrate our general theory by applying it on several representative problems: (1) clustering in Gaussian mixture model, (2) approximate ranking, (3) sign recovery in compressed sensing, (4) multireference alignment and (5) group synchronization, and show that minimax rate is achieved in each case.

REFERENCES

- [1] ABBE, E., BANDEIRA, A. S. and HALL, G. (2016). Exact recovery in the stochastic block model. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **62** 471–487. [MR3447993](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2015.2490670>
- [2] ABBE, E., BENDORY, T., LEEB, W., PEREIRA, J. M., SHARON, N. and SINGER, A. (2019). Multireference alignment is easier with an aperiodic translation distribution. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **65** 3565–3584. [MR3959006](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2018.2889674>
- [3] ABBE, E., FAN, J., WANG, K. and ZHONG, Y. (2020). Entrywise eigenvector analysis of random matrices with low expected rank. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 1452–1474. [MR4124330](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1854>
- [4] ABBE, E., MASSOULIÉ, L., MONTANARI, A., SLY, A. and SRIVASTAVA, N. (2018). Group synchronization on grids. *Math. Stat. Learn.* **1** 227–256. [MR4059722](#) <https://doi.org/10.4171/msl/6>
- [5] AERON, S., SALIGRAMA, V. and ZHAO, M. (2010). Information theoretic bounds for compressed sensing. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **56** 5111–5130. [MR2808668](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2010.2059891>
- [6] AGUERREBERE, C., DELBRACIO, M., BARTESAGHI, A. and SAPIRO, G. (2016). Fundamental limits in multi-image alignment. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **64** 5707–5722. [MR3548763](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2016.2600517>
- [7] ALOISE, D., DESHPANDE, A., HANSEN, P. and POPAT, P. (2009). NP-hardness of Euclidean sum-of-squares clustering. *Mach. Learn.* **75** 245–248.
- [8] ARTHUR, D. and VASSILVITSKII, S. (2007). k -means++: The advantages of careful seeding. In *Proceedings of the Eighteenth Annual ACM-SIAM Symposium on Discrete Algorithms* 1027–1035. ACM, New York. [MR2485254](#)
- [9] AWASTHI, P. and SHEFFET, O. (2012). Improved spectral-norm bounds for clustering. In *Approximation, Randomization, and Combinatorial Optimization. Lecture Notes in Computer Science* **7408** 37–49. Springer, Heidelberg. [MR3003539](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-32512-0_4
- [10] BAGARIA, V., DING, J., TSE, D., WU, Y. and XU, J. (2020). Hidden Hamiltonian cycle recovery via linear programming. *Oper. Res.* **68** 53–70. [MR4059492](#) <https://doi.org/10.1287/opre.2019.1886>
- [11] BALAKRISHNAN, S., WAINWRIGHT, M. J. and YU, B. (2017). Statistical guarantees for the EM algorithm: From population to sample-based analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 77–120. [MR3611487](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1435>
- [12] BANDEIRA, A. S., BOUMAL, N. and SINGER, A. (2017). Tightness of the maximum likelihood semidefinite relaxation for angular synchronization. *Math. Program.* **163** 145–167. [MR3632977](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10107-016-1059-6>

MSC2020 subject classifications. 62F07.

Key words and phrases. k -means clustering, approximate ranking, high-dimensional statistics, multireference alignment, group synchronization.

- [13] BANDEIRA, A. S., CHARIKAR, M., SINGER, A. and ZHU, A. (2014). Multireference alignment using semidefinite programming. In *ITCS'14—Proceedings of the 2014 Conference on Innovations in Theoretical Computer Science* 459–470. ACM, New York. [MR3359498](#)
- [14] BANDEIRA, A. S., NILES-WEED, J. and RIGOLLET, P. (2019). Optimal rates of estimation for multi-reference alignment. *Math. Stat. Learn.* **2** 25–75. [MR4073147](#) <https://doi.org/10.4171/msl/11>
- [15] BELLEC, P. C., LECUÉ, G. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2018). Slope meets Lasso: Improved oracle bounds and optimality. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 3603–3642. [MR3852663](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1670>
- [16] BENDORY, T., BOUMAL, N., MA, C., ZHAO, Z. and SINGER, A. (2018). Bispectrum inversion with application to multireference alignment. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **66** 1037–1050. [MR3771661](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2017.2775591>
- [17] BLUMENSATH, T. and DAVIES, M. E. (2009). Iterative hard thresholding for compressed sensing. *Appl. Comput. Harmon. Anal.* **27** 265–274. [MR2559726](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.acha.2009.04.002>
- [18] BOGDAN, M., VAN DEN BERG, E., SABATTI, C., SU, W. and CANDÈS, E. J. (2015). SLOPE—Adaptive variable selection via convex optimization. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **9** 1103–1140. [MR3418717](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOAS842>
- [19] BRADLEY, R. A. and TERRY, M. E. (1952). Rank analysis of incomplete block designs. I. The method of paired comparisons. *Biometrika* **39** 324–345. [MR0070925](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2334029>
- [20] BRAVERMAN, M. and MOSSEL, E. (2008). Noisy sorting without resampling. In *Proceedings of the Nineteenth Annual ACM-SIAM Symposium on Discrete Algorithms* 268–276. ACM, New York. [MR2485312](#)
- [21] BRODER, A. Z., FRIEZE, A. M. and SHAMIR, E. (1994). Finding hidden Hamiltonian cycles. *Random Structures Algorithms* **5** 395–410. [MR1277610](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/rsa.3240050303>
- [22] BUTUCEA, C., NDAOUD, M., STEPANOVA, N. A. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2018). Variable selection with Hamming loss. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 1837–1875. [MR3845003](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1572>
- [23] CHEN, Y. and CANDÈS, E. J. (2018). The projected power method: An efficient algorithm for joint alignment from pairwise differences. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **71** 1648–1714. [MR3847751](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.21760>
- [24] CHEN, Y., GUIBAS, L. J. and HUANG, Q.-X. (2014). Near-optimal joint object matching via convex relaxation. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1402.1473](#).
- [25] COLLIER, O. and DALALYAN, A. S. (2016). Minimax rates in permutation estimation for feature matching. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **17** Paper No. 6, 31 pp. [MR3482926](#)
- [26] CONTE, D., FOGGIA, P., SANSONE, C. and VENTO, M. (2004). Thirty years of graph matching in pattern recognition. *Int. J. Pattern Recognit. Artif. Intell.* **18** 265–298.
- [27] DASGUPTA, S. (2008). *The Hardness of k-Means Clustering*. Department of Computer Science and Engineering, Univ. California.
- [28] DASKALAKIS, C., TZAMOS, C. and ZAMPETAKIS, M. (2016). Ten steps of EM suffice for mixtures of two Gaussians. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1609.00368](#).
- [29] DAWID, A. P. and SKENE, A. M. (1979). Maximum likelihood estimation of observer error-rates using the EM algorithm. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. C. Appl. Stat.* **28** 20–28.
- [30] DEMPSTER, A. P., LAIRD, N. M. and RUBIN, D. B. (1977). Maximum likelihood from incomplete data via the EM algorithm. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **39** 1–38. [MR0501537](#)
- [31] DERUMIGNY, A. (2018). Improved bounds for square-root Lasso and square-root slope. *Electron. J. Stat.* **12** 741–766. [MR3769194](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-EJS1410>
- [32] DING, J., MA, Z., WU, Y. and XU, J. (2021). Efficient random graph matching via degree profiles. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **179** 29–115. [MR4221654](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-020-00997-4>
- [33] DWIVEDI, R., HO, N., KHAMARU, K., WAINWRIGHT, M. J., JORDAN, M. I. and YU, B. (2020). Singularity, misspecification and the convergence rate of EM. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 3161–3182. [MR4185804](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1924>
- [34] FEI, Y. and CHEN, Y. (2019). Exponential error rates of SDP for block models: Beyond Grothendieck’s inequality. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **65** 551–571. [MR3901009](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2018.2839677>
- [35] FEI, Y. and CHEN, Y. (2020). Achieving the Bayes error rate in synchronization and block models by SDP, robustly. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **66** 3929–3953. [MR4115142](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2020.2966438>
- [36] FLETCHER, A. K., RANGAN, S. and GOYAL, V. K. (2009). Necessary and sufficient conditions for sparsity pattern recovery. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **55** 5758–5772. [MR2597192](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2032726>
- [37] FOUCAIT, S. (2011). Hard thresholding pursuit: An algorithm for compressive sensing. *SIAM J. Numer. Anal.* **49** 2543–2563. [MR2873246](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/100806278>
- [38] FRANK, J. (2006). *Three-Dimensional Electron Microscopy of Macromolecular Assemblies: Visualization of Biological Molecules in Their Native State*. Oxford Univ. Press, London.

- [39] FRIEDRICH, F., KEMPE, A., LIEBSCHER, V. and WINKLER, G. (2008). Complexity penalized M -estimation: Fast computation. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **17** 201–224. [MR2424802](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/106186008X285591>
- [40] GAO, C. (2017). Phase transitions in approximate ranking. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1711.11189](#).
- [41] GAO, C., LU, Y. and ZHOU, D. (2016). Exact exponent in optimal rates for crowdsourcing. In *International Conference on Machine Learning* 603–611.
- [42] GAO, C. and MA, Z. (2021). Minimax rates in network analysis: Graphon estimation, community detection and hypothesis testing. *Statist. Sci.* **36** 16–33. [MR4194201](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-STS736>
- [43] GAO, C., MA, Z., ZHANG, A. Y. and ZHOU, H. H. (2017). Achieving optimal misclassification proportion in stochastic block models. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **18** Paper No. 60, 45 pp. [MR3687603](#)
- [44] GAO, C., MA, Z., ZHANG, A. Y. and ZHOU, H. H. (2018). Community detection in degree-corrected block models. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 2153–2185. [MR3845014](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1615>
- [45] GAO, C., VAN DER VAART, A. W. and ZHOU, H. H. (2020). A general framework for Bayes structured linear models. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 2848–2878. [MR4152123](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1909>
- [46] GAO, C. and ZHANG, A. Y. (2022). Supplement to “Iterative algorithm for discrete structure recovery.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2140SUPP>
- [47] GIRAUD, C. and VERZELEN, N. (2018). Partial recovery bounds for clustering with the relaxed K -means. *Math. Stat. Learn.* **1** 317–374. [MR4059724](#)
- [48] GIRVAN, M. and NEWMAN, M. E. J. (2002). Community structure in social and biological networks. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **99** 7821–7826. [MR1908073](#) <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.122653799>
- [49] HAJEK, B., WU, Y. and XU, J. (2016). Achieving exact cluster recovery threshold via semidefinite programming. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **62** 2788–2797. [MR3493879](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2546280>
- [50] HAJEK, B., WU, Y. and XU, J. (2016). Achieving exact cluster recovery threshold via semidefinite programming: Extensions. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **62** 5918–5937. [MR3552431](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2594812>
- [51] HARTIGAN, J. A. (1975). *Clustering Algorithms*. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics. Wiley, New York. [MR0405726](#)
- [52] JI, P. and JIN, J. (2012). UPS delivers optimal phase diagram in high-dimensional variable selection. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 73–103. [MR3013180](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS947>
- [53] KANUNGO, T., MOUNT, D. M., NETANYAHU, N. S., PIATKO, C. D., SILVERMAN, R. and WU, A. Y. (2004). A local search approximation algorithm for k -means clustering. *Comput. Geom.* **28** 89–112. [MR2062789](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.comgeo.2004.03.003>
- [54] KUMAR, A. and KANNAN, R. (2010). Clustering with spectral norm and the k -means algorithm. In *2010 IEEE 51st Annual Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science—FOCS 2010* 299–308. IEEE Computer Soc., Los Alamitos, CA. [MR3025203](#)
- [55] KUMAR, A., SABHARWAL, Y. and SEN, S. (2004). A simple linear time $(1 + \epsilon)$ -approximation algorithm for k -means clustering in any dimensions. In *Annual Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science* **45** 454–462. IEEE Computer Society Press.
- [56] LERMAN, G. and SHI, Y. (2019). Robust group synchronization via cycle-edge message passing. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1912.11347](#).
- [57] LESKOVEC, J., LANG, K. J. and MAHONEY, M. (2010). Empirical comparison of algorithms for network community detection. In *Proceedings of the 19th International Conference on World Wide Web* 631–640. ACM, New York.
- [58] LING, S. (2020). Solving orthogonal group synchronization via convex and low-rank optimization: Tightness and landscape analysis. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2006.00902](#).
- [59] LING, S. (2020). Near-optimal performance bounds for orthogonal and permutation group synchronization via spectral methods. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2008.05341](#).
- [60] LLOYD, S. P. (1982). Least squares quantization in PCM. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **28** 129–137. [MR0651807](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.1982.1056489>
- [61] LOUNICI, K. (2008). Sup-norm convergence rate and sign concentration property of Lasso and Dantzig estimators. *Electron. J. Stat.* **2** 90–102. [MR2386087](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-EJS177>
- [62] LU, Y. and ZHOU, H. H. (2016). Statistical and computational guarantees of Lloyd’s algorithm and its variants. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1612.02099](#).
- [63] LUCE, R. D. (2012). *Individual Choice Behavior: A Theoretical Analysis*. Wiley, New York. [MR0108411](#)
- [64] MAHAJAN, M., NIMBORKAR, P. and VARADARAJAN, K. (2012). The planar k -means problem is NP-hard. *Theoret. Comput. Sci.* **442** 13–21. [MR2927097](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tcs.2010.05.034>
- [65] MAO, C., WEED, J. and RIGOLLET, P. (2018). Minimax rates and efficient algorithms for noisy sorting. In *Algorithmic Learning Theory 2018. Proc. Mach. Learn. Res. (PMLR)* **83** 27. Proceedings of Machine Learning Research PMLR. [MR3857331](#)

- [66] MEINSHAUSEN, N. and BÜHLMANN, P. (2006). High-dimensional graphs and variable selection with the Lasso. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 1436–1462. [MR2278363 https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536060000000281](https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536060000000281)
- [67] MONTANARI, A. and SEN, S. (2016). Semidefinite programs on sparse random graphs and their application to community detection. In *STOC'16—Proceedings of the 48th Annual ACM SIGACT Symposium on Theory of Computing* 814–827. ACM, New York. [MR3536616 https://doi.org/10.1145/2897518.2897548](https://doi.org/10.1145/2897518.2897548)
- [68] MONTEILLER, P., CLAICI, S., CHIEN, E., MIRZAZADEH, F., SOLOMON, J. M. and YUROCHKIN, M. (2019). Alleviating label switching with optimal transport. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 13634–13644.
- [69] MOSSEL, E., NEEMAN, J. and SLY, A. (2014). Consistency thresholds for binary symmetric block models. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1407.1591](https://arxiv.org/abs/1407.1591).
- [70] MOSSEL, E., NEEMAN, J. and SLY, A. (2018). A proof of the block model threshold conjecture. *Combinatorica* **38** 665–708. [MR3876880 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00493-016-3238-8](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00493-016-3238-8)
- [71] NDAOUD, M. (2018). Sharp optimal recovery in the two Gaussian mixture model. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1812.08078](https://arxiv.org/abs/1812.08078).
- [72] NDAOUD, M. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2020). Optimal variable selection and adaptive noisy compressed sensing. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **66** 2517–2532. [MR4087700 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2020.2965738](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2020.2965738)
- [73] PACHAURI, D., KONDOR, R. and SINGH, V. (2013). Solving the multi-way matching problem by permutation synchronization. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 1860–1868.
- [74] PANANJADY, A., WAINWRIGHT, M. J. and COURTADE, T. A. (2018). Linear regression with shuffled data: Statistical and computational limits of permutation recovery. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **64** 3286–3300. [MR3798377 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2017.2776217](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2017.2776217)
- [75] PERRY, A., WEED, J., BANDEIRA, A. S., RIGOLLET, P. and SINGER, A. (2019). The sample complexity of multireference alignment. *SIAM J. Math. Data Sci.* **1** 497–517. [MR4002723 https://doi.org/10.1137/18M1214317](https://doi.org/10.1137/18M1214317)
- [76] PERRY, A., WEIN, A. S., BANDEIRA, A. S. and MOITRA, A. (2016). Optimality and sub-optimality of pca for spiked random matrices and synchronization. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1609.05573](https://arxiv.org/abs/1609.05573).
- [77] RAD, K. R. (2011). Nearly sharp sufficient conditions on exact sparsity pattern recovery. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **57** 4672–4679. [MR2840483 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2145670](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2145670)
- [78] SALIGRAMA, V. and ZHAO, M. (2011). Thresholded basis pursuit: LP algorithm for order-wise optimal support recovery for sparse and approximately sparse signals from noisy random measurements. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **57** 1567–1586. [MR2815835 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2104512](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2104512)
- [79] SIGWORTH, F. J. (1998). A maximum-likelihood approach to single-particle image refinement. *J. Struct. Biol.* **122** 328–339.
- [80] SINGER, A. (2011). Angular synchronization by eigenvectors and semidefinite programming. *Appl. Comput. Harmon. Anal.* **30** 20–36. [MR2737931 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.acha.2010.02.001](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.acha.2010.02.001)
- [81] SU, W. and CANDÈS, E. (2016). SLOPE is adaptive to unknown sparsity and asymptotically minimax. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 1038–1068. [MR3485953 https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1397](https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1397)
- [82] WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2009). Information-theoretic limits on sparsity recovery in the high-dimensional and noisy setting. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **55** 5728–5741. [MR2597190 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2032816](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2032816)
- [83] WANG, W., WAINWRIGHT, M. J. and RAMCHANDRAN, K. (2010). Information-theoretic limits on sparse signal recovery: Dense versus sparse measurement matrices. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **56** 2967–2979. [MR2683451 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2010.2046199](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2010.2046199)
- [84] WASSERMAN, L. and ROEDER, K. (2009). High-dimensional variable selection. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 2178–2201. [MR2543689 https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS646](https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS646)
- [85] WU, C.-F. J. (1983). On the convergence properties of the EM algorithm. *Ann. Statist.* **11** 95–103. [MR0684867 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176346060](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176346060)
- [86] WU, Y. and ZHOU, H. H. (2019). Randomly initialized EM algorithm for two-component Gaussian mixture achieves near optimality in $\sqrt{n}$ iterations. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1908.10935](https://arxiv.org/abs/1908.10935).
- [87] XU, J., HSU, D. J. and MALEKI, A. (2016). Global analysis of expectation maximization for mixtures of two Gaussians. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 2676–2684.
- [88] XU, J., HSU, D. J. and MALEKI, A. (2018). Benefits of over-parameterization with EM. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 10662–10672.
- [89] YAN, J., CHO, M., ZHA, H., YANG, X. and CHU, S. M. (2015). Multi-graph matching via affinity optimization with graduated consistency regularization. *IEEE Trans. Pattern Anal. Mach. Intell.* **38** 1228–1242.
- [90] YUN, S.-Y. and PROUTIERE, A. (2014). Accurate community detection in the stochastic block model via spectral algorithms. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1412.7335](https://arxiv.org/abs/1412.7335).

- [91] ZHANG, A. Y. and ZHOU, H. H. (2016). Minimax rates of community detection in stochastic block models. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 2252–2280. [MR3546450](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1428>
- [92] ZHANG, A. Y. and ZHOU, H. H. (2020). Theoretical and computational guarantees of mean field variational inference for community detection. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 2575–2598. [MR4152113](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1898>
- [93] ZHAO, P. and YU, B. (2006). On model selection consistency of Lasso. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **7** 2541–2563. [MR2274449](#)
- [94] ZHONG, Y. and BOUMAL, N. (2018). Near-optimal bounds for phase synchronization. *SIAM J. Optim.* **28** 989–1016. [MR3782406](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/17M1122025>
- [95] ZHOU, X., ZHU, M. and DANIILIDIS, K. (2015). Multi-image matching via fast alternating minimization. In *Proceedings of the IEEE International Conference on Computer Vision* 4032–4040.

FALSE DISCOVERY RATE CONTROL WITH UNKNOWN NULL DISTRIBUTION: IS IT POSSIBLE TO MIMIC THE ORACLE?

BY ETIENNE ROQUAIN^{1,a} AND NICOLAS VERZELEN^{2,b}

¹Université de Paris and Sorbonne Université, CNRS, Laboratoire de Probabilités, Statistique et Modélisation,
^aetienne.roquain@sorbonne-universite.fr

²INRAE, L'institut Agro, Université de Montpellier, MISTEA, ^bnicolas.verzelen@inrae.fr

Classical multiple testing theory prescribes the null distribution, which is often too stringent an assumption for nowadays large scale experiments. This paper presents theoretical foundations to understand the limitations caused by ignoring the null distribution, and how it can be properly learned from the same data set, when possible. We explore this issue in the setting where the null distributions are Gaussian with unknown rescaling parameters (mean and variance) whereas the alternative distributions are left arbitrary. In that case, an oracle procedure is the Benjamini–Hochberg procedure applied with the true (unknown) null distribution and we aim at building a procedure that asymptotically mimics the performances of the oracle (AMO in short). Our main result establishes a phase transition at the sparsity boundary $n/\log(n)$: an AMO procedure exists if and only if the number of false nulls is of order less than $n/\log(n)$, where n is the total number of tests. Further sparsity boundaries are derived for general location models where the shape of the null distribution is not necessarily Gaussian. In light of our impossibility results, we also pursue the less stringent aim of building a nonparametric confidence region for the null distribution. From a practical perspective, this provides goodness-of-fit tests for the null distribution and allows to assess the reliability of empirical null procedures via novel diagnostic graphs. Our results are illustrated on numerical experiments and real data sets, as detailed in a companion vignette (Roquain and Verzelen (2021)).

REFERENCES

- AMAR, D., SHAMIR, R. and YEKUTIELI, D. (2017). Extracting replicable associations across multiple studies: Empirical Bayes algorithms for controlling the false discovery rate. *PLoS Comput. Biol.* **13** e1005700. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pcbi.1005700>
- ARIAS-CASTRO, E. and CHEN, S. (2017). Distribution-free multiple testing. *Electron. J. Stat.* **11** 1983–2001. [MR3651021 https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJS1277](https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJS1277)
- AZRIEL, D. and SCHWARTZMAN, A. (2015). The empirical distribution of a large number of correlated normal variables. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **110** 1217–1228. [MR3420696 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.958156](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.958156)
- BARBER, R. F. and CANDÈS, E. J. (2015). Controlling the false discovery rate via knockoffs. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 2055–2085. [MR3375876 https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1337](https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1337)
- BENJAMINI, Y. and HOCHBERG, Y. (1995). Controlling the false discovery rate: A practical and powerful approach to multiple testing. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **57** 289–300. [MR1325392](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.1995.tb00337.x)
- BENJAMINI, Y. and YEKUTIELI, D. (2001). The control of the false discovery rate in multiple testing under dependency. *Ann. Statist.* **29** 1165–1188. [MR1869245 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1013699998](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1013699998)
- BLANCHARD, G., LEE, G. and SCOTT, C. (2010). Semi-supervised novelty detection. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **11** 2973–3009. [MR2746544](https://doi.org/10.1162/109974610X500000)
- BOURGON, R., GENTLEMAN, R. and HUBER, W. (2010). Independent filtering increases detection power for high-throughput experiments. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **107** 9546–9551. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0914005107>

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62G10; secondary 62C20.

Key words and phrases. Benjamini–Hochberg procedure, false discovery rate, minimax, multiple testing, phase transition, sparsity, null distribution.

- CAI, T. T. and JIN, J. (2010). Optimal rates of convergence for estimating the null density and proportion of nonnull effects in large-scale multiple testing. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 100–145. [MR2589318](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS696>
- CAI, T. T. and SUN, W. (2009). Simultaneous testing of grouped hypotheses: Finding needles in multiple haystacks. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **104** 1467–1481. [MR2597000](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.tm08415>
- CAI, T. T., SUN, W. and WANG, W. (2019). Covariate-assisted ranking and screening for large-scale two-sample inference. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **81** 187–234. [MR3928141](#)
- CARPENTIER, A., DELATTRE, S., ROQUAIN, E. and VERZELEN, N. (2021). Estimating minimum effect with outlier selection. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 272–294. [MR4206678](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-AOS1956>
- CASTILLO, I. and ROQUAIN, É. (2020). On spike and slab empirical Bayes multiple testing. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 2548–2574. [MR4152112](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1897>
- CHEN, M., GAO, C. and REN, Z. (2018). Robust covariance and scatter matrix estimation under Huber’s contamination model. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 1932–1960. [MR3845006](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1607>
- CONSORTIUM, E. P. et al. (2007). Identification and analysis of functional elements in 1% of the human genome by the encode pilot project. *Nature* **447** 799.
- DICKHAUS, T. (2014). *Simultaneous Statistical Inference*. Springer, Heidelberg. With applications in the life sciences. [MR3184277](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-45182-9>
- DONOHU, D. and JIN, J. (2006). Asymptotic minimaxity of false discovery rate thresholding for sparse exponential data. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 2980–3018. [MR2329475](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000920>
- EFRON, B. (2004). Large-scale simultaneous hypothesis testing: The choice of a null hypothesis. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **99** 96–104. [MR2054289](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214504000000089>
- EFRON, B. (2007). Doing thousands of hypothesis tests at the same time. *Metron* **LXV** 3–21.
- EFRON, B. (2008). Microarrays, empirical Bayes and the two-groups model. *Statist. Sci.* **23** 1–22. [MR2431866](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-STS236>
- EFRON, B. (2009). Empirical Bayes estimates for large-scale prediction problems. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **104** 1015–1028. [MR2562003](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.tm08523>
- EFRON, B., TIBSHIRANI, R., STOREY, J. D. and TUSHER, V. (2001). Empirical Bayes analysis of a microarray experiment. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **96** 1151–1160. [MR1946571](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214501753382129>
- FAN, J. and HAN, X. (2017). Estimation of the false discovery proportion with unknown dependence. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **79** 1143–1164. [MR3689312](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12204>
- FAN, J., HAN, X. and GU, W. (2012). Estimating false discovery proportion under arbitrary covariance dependence. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **107** 1019–1035. [MR3010887](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.720478>
- FERREIRA, J. A. and ZWINDERMAN, A. H. (2006). On the Benjamini–Hochberg method. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 1827–1849. [MR2283719](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536060000000425>
- FRIGUET, C., KLOAREG, M. and CAUSEUR, D. (2009). A factor model approach to multiple testing under dependence. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **104** 1406–1415. [MR2750571](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.tm08332>
- GENOVESE, C. and WASSERMAN, L. (2004). A stochastic process approach to false discovery control. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 1035–1061. [MR2065197](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536040000000283>
- GHOSH, D. (2012). Incorporating the empirical null hypothesis into the Benjamini–Hochberg procedure. *Stat. Appl. Genet. Mol. Biol.* **11** 11. [MR2958610](#) <https://doi.org/10.1515/1544-6115.1735>
- GOLUB, T. R., SLONIM, D. K., TAMAYO, P., HUARD, C., GAASENBEEK, M., MESIROV, J. P., COLLIER, H., LOH, M. L., DOWNING, J. R. et al. (1999). Molecular classification of cancer: Class discovery and class prediction by gene expression monitoring. *Science* **286** 531–537.
- HEDENFALK, I., DUGGAN, D., CHEN, Y., RADMACHER, M., BITTNER, M., SIMON, R., MELTZER, P., GUSTERSON, B., ESTELLER, M. et al. (2001). Gene-expression profiles in hereditary breast cancer. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **344** 539–548.
- HELLER, R. and YEKUTIELI, D. (2014). Replicability analysis for genome-wide association studies. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **8** 481–498. [MR3191999](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOAS697>
- HUBER, P. J. (1964). Robust estimation of a location parameter. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **35** 73–101. [MR0161415](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177703732>
- HUBER, P. J. (2011). Robust statistics. In *International Encyclopedia of Statistical Science* 1248–1251. Springer, Berlin.
- JIANG, W. and YU, W. (2016). Controlling the joint local false discovery rate is more powerful than meta-analysis methods in joint analysis of summary statistics from multiple genome-wide association studies. *Bioinformatics* **33** 500–507.
- JIN, J. and CAI, T. T. (2007). Estimating the null and the proportional of nonnull effects in large-scale multiple comparisons. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **102** 495–506. [MR2325113](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214507000000167>
- JING, B.-Y., KONG, X.-B. and ZHOU, W. (2014). FDR control in multiple testing under non-normality. *Statist. Sinica* **24** 1879–1899. [MR3308667](#)

- LEE, N., KIM, A.-Y., PARK, C.-H. and KIM, S.-H. (2016). An improvement on local fdr analysis applied to functional mri data. *J. Neurosci. Methods* **267** 115–125.
- LEEK, J. T. and STOREY, J. D. (2008). A general framework for multiple testing dependence. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **105** 18718–18723.
- MARY, D. and ROQUAIN, E. (2021). Semi-supervised multiple testing. arXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2106.13501](https://arxiv.org/abs/2106.13501).
- MERLEVÈDE, F., PELIGRAD, M. and RIO, E. (2009). Bernstein inequality and moderate deviations under strong mixing conditions. In *High Dimensional Probability V: The Luminy Volume. Inst. Math. Stat. (IMS) Collect.* **5** 273–292. IMS, Beachwood, OH. MR2797953 <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-IMSCOLL518>
- MILLER, C. J., GENOVESE, C., NICHOL, R. C., WASSERMAN, L., CONNOLLY, A., REICHART, D., HOPKINS, A., SCHNEIDER, J. and MOORE, A. (2001). Controlling the false-discovery rate in astrophysical data analysis. *Astron. J.* **122** 3492–3505.
- MURALIDHARAN, O. (2010). An empirical Bayes mixture method for effect size and false discovery rate estimation. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **4** 422–438. MR2758178 <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOAS276>
- NAAMAN, M. (2021). On the tight constant in the multivariate Dvoretzky–Kiefer–Wolfowitz inequality. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **173** 109088. MR4233456 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2021.109088>
- NGUYEN, V. H. and MATIAS, C. (2014). On efficient estimators of the proportion of true null hypotheses in a multiple testing setup. *Scand. J. Stat.* **41** 1167–1194. MR3277044 <https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12091>
- PADILLA, M. and BICKEL, D. R. (2012). Estimators of the local false discovery rate designed for small numbers of tests. *Stat. Appl. Genet. Mol. Biol.* **11** 4. MR2990984 <https://doi.org/10.1515/1544-6115.1807>
- POLLARD, K. S. and VAN DER LAAN, M. J. (2004). Choice of a null distribution in resampling-based multiple testing. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **125** 85–100. MR2086890 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2003.07.019>
- RABINOVICH, M., RAMDAS, A., JORDAN, M. I. and WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2020). Optimal rates and trade-offs in multiple testing. *Statist. Sinica* **30** 741–762. MR4214160
- REBAFKA, T., ROQUAIN, E. and VILLERS, F. (2019). Graph inference with clustering and false discovery rate control. arXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:1907.10176](https://arxiv.org/abs/1907.10176).
- ROQUAIN, E. and VAN DE WIEL, M. A. (2009). Optimal weighting for false discovery rate control. *Electron. J. Stat.* **3** 678–711. MR2521216 <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-EJS430>
- ROQUAIN, E. and VERZELEN, N. (2021). False discovery rate control with unknown null distribution: Illustrations on real data sets. Available at <https://github.com/eroquain/empiricalnull/blob/main/vignette.pdf>.
- ROQUAIN, E. and VERZELEN, N. (2022). Supplement to “False discovery rate control with unknown null distribution: is it possible to mimic the oracle?” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2141SUPP>
- ROSSET, S., HELLER, R., PAINSKY, A. and AHARONI, E. (2020). Optimal and maximin procedures for multiple testing problems.
- SCHWARTZMAN, A. (2008). Empirical null and false discovery rate inference for exponential families. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **2** 1332–1359. MR2655662 <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOAS184>
- SCHWARTZMAN, A. (2010). Comment: “Correlated z-values and the accuracy of large-scale statistical estimates”. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** 1059–1063. MR2752600 <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2010.tm10237>
- STEPHENS, M. (2017). False discovery rates: A new deal. *Biostatistics* **18** 275–294. MR3824755 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biostatistics/kxw041>
- SULIS, S., MARY, D. and BIGOT, L. (2017). A study of periodograms standardized using training datasets and application to exoplanet detection. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **65** 2136–2150. MR3608115 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2017.2652391>
- SUN, W. and CAI, T. T. (2007). Oracle and adaptive compound decision rules for false discovery rate control. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **102** 901–912. MR2411657 <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214507000000545>
- SUN, W. and CAI, T. T. (2009). Large-scale multiple testing under dependence. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **71** 393–424. MR2649603 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2008.00694.x>
- SUN, L. and STEPHENS, M. (2018). Solving the empirical bayes normal means problem with correlated noise. arXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:1812.07488](https://arxiv.org/abs/1812.07488).
- SZALAY, A. S., CONNOLLY, A. J. and SZOKOLY, G. P. (1999). Simultaneous multicolor detection of faint galaxies in the hubble deep field. *Astron. J.* **117** 68–74.
- TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2009). *Introduction to Nonparametric Estimation. Springer Series in Statistics.* Springer, New York. Revised and extended from the 2004 French original, Translated by Vladimir Zaiats. MR2724359 <https://doi.org/10.1007/b13794>
- VAN’T WOUT, A. B., LEHRMAN, G. K., MIKHEEVA, S. A., O’KEEFFE, G. C., KATZE, M. G., BUMGARNER, R. E., GEISS, G. K. and MULLINS, J. I. (2003). Cellular gene expression upon human immunodeficiency virus type 1 infection of cd4+ t-cell lines. *J. Virol.* **77** 1392–1402.
- ZABLOCKI, R. W., SCHORK, A. J., LEVINE, R. A., ANDREASSEN, O. A., DALE, A. M. and THOMPSON, W. K. (2014). Covariate-modulated local false discovery rate for genome-wide association studies. *Bioinformatics* **30** 2098–2104.

MAX-SUM TESTS FOR CROSS-SECTIONAL INDEPENDENCE OF HIGH-DIMENSIONAL PANEL DATA

BY LONG FENG^{1,a}, TIEFENG JIANG^{2,b}, BINGHUI LIU^{3,c} AND WEI XIONG^{4,d}

¹*School of Statistics and Data Science, LPMC & KLMDASR, Nankai University, afnankai@gmail.com*

²*School of Statistics, University of Minnesota, jiang040@umn.edu*

³*Key Laboratory of Applied Statistics of MOE & School of Mathematics and Statistics, Northeast Normal University, liubh100@nenu.edu.cn*

⁴*School of Statistics, University of International Business and Economics, xiongwei@uibe.edu.cn*

We consider a testing problem for cross-sectional independence for high-dimensional panel data, where the number of cross-sectional units is potentially much larger than the number of observations. The cross-sectional independence is described through linear regression models. We study three tests named the sum, the max and the max-sum tests, where the latter two are new. The sum test is initially proposed by Breusch and Pagan (1980). We design the max and sum tests for sparse and nonsparse correlation coefficients of random errors between the linear regression models, respectively. And the max-sum test is devised to compromise both situations on the correlation coefficients. Indeed, our simulation shows that the max-sum test outperforms the previous two tests. This makes the max-sum test very useful in practice where sparsity or not for a set of numbers is usually vague. Toward the theoretical analysis of the three tests, we have settled two conjectures regarding the sum of squares of sample correlation coefficients asked by Pesaran (2004 and 2008). In addition, we establish the asymptotic theory for maxima of sample correlation coefficients appeared in the linear regression model for panel data, which is also the first successful attempt to our knowledge. To study the max-sum test, we create a novel method to show asymptotic independence between maxima and sums of dependent random variables. We expect the method itself is useful for other problems of this nature. Finally, an extensive simulation study as well as a case study are carried out. They demonstrate advantages of our proposed methods in terms of both empirical powers and robustness for correlation coefficients of residuals regardless of sparsity or not.

REFERENCES

- [1] BALTAGI, B. H. (2013). *Econometric Analysis of Panel Data*, 5 ed. Wiley, New York.
- [2] BALTAGI, B. H., KAO, C. and PENG, B. (2016). Testing cross-sectional correlation in large panel data models with serial correlation. *Econometrics* **4** 1–24.
- [3] BEAULIEU, M.-C., DUFOUR, J.-M. and KHALAF, L. (2007). Multivariate tests of mean-variance efficiency with possibly non-Gaussian errors: An exact simulation-based approach. *J. Bus. Econom. Statist.* **25** 398–410. [MR2410025 https://doi.org/10.1198/073500106000000468](https://doi.org/10.1198/073500106000000468)
- [4] BREUSCH, T. S. and PAGAN, A. R. (1980). The Lagrange multiplier test and its applications to model specification in econometrics. *Rev. Econ. Stud.* **47** 239–253. [MR0611118 https://doi.org/10.2307/2297111](https://doi.org/10.2307/2297111)
- [5] CAI, T., FAN, J. and JIANG, T. (2013). Distributions of angles in random packing on spheres. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **14** 1837–1864. [MR3104497](https://doi.org/10.1198/073500106000000468)
- [6] CAI, T. and LIU, W. (2011). Adaptive thresholding for sparse covariance matrix estimation. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **106** 672–684. [MR2847949 https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2011.tm10560](https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2011.tm10560)
- [7] CAI, T., LIU, W. and XIA, Y. (2013). Two-sample covariance matrix testing and support recovery in high-dimensional and sparse settings. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **108** 265–277. [MR3174618 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.758041](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.758041)

MSC2020 subject classifications. 62F03, 62H15.

Key words and phrases. High-dimensional data, panel data models, hypothesis tests, cross-sectional independence, asymptotic normality, extreme-value distribution, asymptotic independence, max-sum test.

- [8] CAI, T. T., LIU, W. and XIA, Y. (2014). Two-sample test of high dimensional means under dependence. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 349–372. MR3164870 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12034>
- [9] CAI, T. T. and ZHANG, A. (2016). Inference for high-dimensional differential correlation matrices. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **143** 107–126. MR3431422 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2015.08.019>
- [10] CHANG, J., YAO, Q. and ZHOU, W. (2017). Testing for high-dimensional white noise using maximum cross-correlations. *Biometrika* **104** 111–127. MR3626482 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asw066>
- [11] CHUDIK, A. and PESARAN, M. H. (2015). Large panel data models with cross-sectional dependence: A survey. In *The Oxford Handbook of Panel Data* 3–45.
- [12] FAMA, E. and FRENCH, K. (1993). Common risk factors in the returns on stocks and bonds. *J. Financ. Econ.* **33** 3–56.
- [13] FAN, J., LIAO, Y. and YAO, J. (2015). Power enhancement in high-dimensional cross-sectional tests. *Econometrica* **83** 1497–1541. MR3384226 <https://doi.org/10.3982/ECTA12749>
- [14] FENG, L., JIANG, T., LIU, B. and XIONG, W. (2022). Supplement to “Max-sum tests for cross-sectional independence of high-dimensional panel data.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2142SUPP>
- [15] GAGLIARDINI, P., OSSOLA, E. and SCAILLET, O. (2016). Time-varying risk premium in large cross-sectional equity data sets. *Econometrica* **84** 985–1046. MR3502510 <https://doi.org/10.3982/ECTA11069>
- [16] GIBBONS, M. R., ROSS, S. A. and SHANKEN, J. (1989). A test of the efficiency of a given portfolio. *Econometrica* **57** 1121–1152. MR1014543 <https://doi.org/10.2307/1913625>
- [17] HSIAO, C. (2014). *Analysis of Panel Data*, 3rd ed. *Econometric Society Monographs* **54**. Cambridge Univ. Press, New York. MR3560738 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781139839327>
- [18] HSIAO, C., PESARAN, M. H. and PICK, A. (2012). Diagnostic tests of cross-sectional independence for limited dependent variable panel data models. *Oxf. Bull. Econ. Stat.* **74** 253–277.
- [19] HSING, T. (1995). A note on the asymptotic independence of the sum and maximum of strongly mixing stationary random variables. *Ann. Probab.* **23** 938–947. MR1334178
- [20] JAMES, B., JAMES, K. and QI, Y. (2007). Limit distribution of the sum and maximum from multivariate Gaussian sequences. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **98** 517–532. MR2293012 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2006.06.009>
- [21] JIANG, T. (2004). The asymptotic distributions of the largest entries of sample correlation matrices. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **14** 865–880. MR2052906 <https://doi.org/10.1214/105051604000000143>
- [22] JIANG, T. (2019). Determinant of sample correlation matrix with application. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **29** 1356–1397. MR3914547 <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AAP1362>
- [23] JIANG, T. and QI, Y. (2015). Likelihood ratio tests for high-dimensional normal distributions. *Scand. J. Stat.* **42** 988–1009. MR3426306 <https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12147>
- [24] JIANG, T. and YANG, F. (2013). Central limit theorems for classical likelihood ratio tests for high-dimensional normal distributions. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 2029–2074. MR3127857 <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1134>
- [25] LI, D. and XUE, L. (2015). Joint limiting laws for high-dimensional independence tests. Available at [arXiv:1512.08819](https://arxiv.org/abs/1512.08819).
- [26] LI, Z., LAM, C., YAO, J. and YAO, Q. (2019). On testing for high-dimensional white noise. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 3382–3412. MR4025746 <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1782>
- [27] LIU, W.-D., LIN, Z. and SHAO, Q.-M. (2008). The asymptotic distribution and Berry–Esseen bound of a new test for independence in high dimension with an application to stochastic optimization. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **18** 2337–2366. MR2474539 <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AAP527>
- [28] MACKINLAY, A. R. and RICHARDSON, M. P. (1991). Using generalized method of moments to test mean ariance efficiency. *J. Finance* **46** 511–527.
- [29] MOSCONE, F. and TOSETTI, E. (2009). A review and comparison of tests of cross-section independence in panels. *J. Econ. Surv.* **23** 528–561.
- [30] PESARAN, M. H. (2004). General diagnostic test for cross section dependence in panels. IZA Discussion Paper No. 1240.
- [31] PESARAN, M. H. (2015). Testing weak cross-sectional dependence in large panels. *Econometric Rev.* **34** 1088–1116. MR3292151 <https://doi.org/10.1080/07474938.2014.956623>
- [32] PESARAN, M. H. (2015). *Time Series and Panel Data Econometrics*. Oxford University Press, London.
- [33] PESARAN, M. H., ULLAH, A. and YAMAGATA, T. (2008). A bias-adjusted LM test of error cross-section independence. *Econom. J.* **11** 105–127. MR2400271 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1368-423X.2007.00227.x>
- [34] SARAFIDIS, V. and WANSBEEK, T. (2012). Cross-sectional dependence in panel data analysis. *Econometric Rev.* **31** 483–531. MR2903105 <https://doi.org/10.1080/07474938.2011.611458>

- [35] SARAFIDIS, V., YAMAGATA, T. and ROBERTSON, D. (2009). A test of cross section dependence for a linear dynamic panel model with regressors. *J. Econometrics* **148** 149–161. [MR2500653](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2008.10.006>
- [36] SCHOTT, J. R. (2005). Testing for complete independence in high dimensions. *Biometrika* **92** 951–956. [MR2234197](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/92.4.951>
- [37] SHAPIRO, S. S. and WILK, M. B. (1965). An analysis of variance test for normality: Complete samples. *Biometrika* **52** 591–611. [MR0205384](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/52.3-4.591>
- [38] STEPHAN, F. F. (1934). Sampling errors and interpretations of social data ordered in time and space. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **29** 165–166.
- [39] WOOLDRIDGE, J. M. (2010). *Econometric Analysis of Cross Section and Panel Data*, 2nd ed. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA. [MR2768559](#)
- [40] XU, G., LIN, L., WEI, P. and PAN, W. (2016). An adaptive two-sample test for high-dimensional means. *Biometrika* **103** 609–624. [MR3551787](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asw029>
- [41] ZHENG, S., BAI, Z. and YAO, J. (2015). Substitution principle for CLT of linear spectral statistics of high-dimensional sample covariance matrices with applications to hypothesis testing. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 546–591. [MR3316190](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1292>

STATISTICAL INFERENCE FOR PRINCIPAL COMPONENTS OF SPIKED COVARIANCE MATRICES

BY ZHIGANG BAO^{1,a}, XIUCAI DING^{2,d}, JINGMING WANG^{1,b} AND KE WANG^{1,c}

¹Department of Mathematics, Hong Kong University of Science and Technology, ^amazgbao@ust.hk,
^bjwangdm@connect.ust.hk, ^ckewang@ust.hk

²Department of Statistics, University of California, Davis, ^dxcading@ucdavis.edu

In this paper, we study the asymptotic behavior of the extreme eigenvalues and eigenvectors of the high-dimensional spiked sample covariance matrices, in the supercritical case when a reliable detection of spikes is possible. In particular, we derive the joint distribution of the extreme eigenvalues and the generalized components of the associated eigenvectors, that is, the projections of the eigenvectors onto arbitrary given direction, assuming that the dimension and sample size are comparably large. In general, the joint distribution is given in terms of linear combinations of finitely many Gaussian and Chi-square variables, with parameters depending on the projection direction and the spikes. Our assumption on the spikes is fully general. First, the strengths of spikes are only required to be slightly above the critical threshold and no upper bound on the strengths is needed. Second, multiple spikes, that is, spikes with the same strength, are allowed. Third, no structural assumption is imposed on the spikes. Thanks to the general setting, we can then apply the results to various high dimensional statistical hypothesis testing problems involving both the eigenvalues and eigenvectors. Specifically, we propose accurate and powerful statistics to conduct hypothesis testing on the principal components. These statistics are data-dependent and adaptive to the underlying true spikes. Numerical simulations also confirm the accuracy and powerfulness of our proposed statistics and illustrate significantly better performance compared to the existing methods in the literature. In particular, our methods are accurate and powerful even when either the spikes are small or the dimension is large.

REFERENCES

- [1] ANDERSON, T. W. (2003). *An Introduction to Multivariate Statistical Analysis*, 3rd ed. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics. Wiley, Hoboken, NJ. [MR1990662](#)
- [2] AVELLANEDA, M., HEALY, B., PAPANICOLAOU, A., PAPANICOLAOU, G. and XU, T. (2020). Principal Eigenportfolios for U.S. Equities. Available at SSRN.
- [3] BAI, J. and NG, S. (2002). Determining the number of factors in approximate factor models. *Econometrica* **70** 191–221. [MR1926259](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00273>
- [4] BAI, J. and NG, S. (2006). Evaluating latent and observed factors in macroeconomics and finance. *J. Econometrics* **131** 507–537. [MR2276009](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2005.01.015>
- [5] BAI, J. and NG, S. (2013). Principal components estimation and identification of static factors. *J. Econometrics* **176** 18–29. [MR3067022](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2013.03.007>
- [6] BAI, J. and NG, S. (2019). Rank regularized estimation of approximate factor models. *J. Econometrics* **212** 78–96. [MR3994008](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2019.04.021>
- [7] BAI, Z. and YAO, J. (2008). Central limit theorems for eigenvalues in a spiked population model. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **44** 447–474. [MR2451053](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AIHP118>
- [8] BAI, Z. and YAO, J. (2012). On sample eigenvalues in a generalized spiked population model. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **106** 167–177. [MR2887686](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2011.10.009>

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 60B20, 62G10; secondary 62H10, 15B52, 62H25.

Key words and phrases. Random matrix, sample covariance matrix, eigenvector, spiked model, principal component, adaptive estimator.

- [9] BAIK, J., BEN AROUS, G. and PÉCHÉ, S. (2005). Phase transition of the largest eigenvalue for nonnull complex sample covariance matrices. *Ann. Probab.* **33** 1643–1697. MR2165575 <https://doi.org/10.1214/009117905000000233>
- [10] BAIK, J. and SILVERSTEIN, J. W. (2006). Eigenvalues of large sample covariance matrices of spiked population models. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **97** 1382–1408. MR2279680 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2005.08.003>
- [11] BAO, Z., DING, X. and WANG, K. (2021). Singular vector and singular subspace distribution for the matrix denoising model. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 370–392. MR4206682 <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-AOS1960>
- [12] BAO, Z. and WANG, D. (2022). Eigenvector distribution in the critical regime of BBP transition. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **182** 399–479. MR4367951 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-021-01062-4>
- [13] BAO, Z., DING, X., WANG, J. and WANG, K. (2022). Supplement to “Statistical inference for principal components of spiked covariance matrices.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2143SUPP>
- [14] BELINSCHI, S. T., BERCOVICI, H. and CAPITAINÉ, M. (2021). On the outlying eigenvalues of a polynomial in large independent random matrices. *Int. Math. Res. Not. IMRN* **4** 2588–2641. MR4218332 <https://doi.org/10.1093/imrn/rnz080>
- [15] BELINSCHI, S. T., BERCOVICI, H., CAPITAINÉ, M. and FÉVRIER, M. (2017). Outliers in the spectrum of large deformed unitarily invariant models. *Ann. Probab.* **45** 3571–3625. MR3729610 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOP1144>
- [16] BENAYCH-GEORGES, F., GUIONNET, A. and MAIDA, M. (2011). Fluctuations of the extreme eigenvalues of finite rank deformations of random matrices. *Electron. J. Probab.* **16** 1621–1662. MR2835249 <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v16-929>
- [17] BENAYCH-GEORGES, F. and NADAKUDITI, R. R. (2011). The eigenvalues and eigenvectors of finite, low rank perturbations of large random matrices. *Adv. Math.* **227** 494–521. MR2782201 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aim.2011.02.007>
- [18] BENAYCH-GEORGES, F. and NADAKUDITI, R. R. (2012). The singular values and vectors of low rank perturbations of large rectangular random matrices. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **111** 120–135. MR2944410 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2012.04.019>
- [19] BENIDIS, K., SUN, Y., BABU, P. and PALOMAR, D. P. (2016). Orthogonal sparse PCA and covariance estimation via Procrustes reformulation. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **64** 6211–6226. MR3562717 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2016.2605073>
- [20] BIRNBAUM, A., JOHNSTONE, I. M., NADLER, B. and PAUL, D. (2013). Minimax bounds for sparse PCA with noisy high-dimensional data. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 1055–1084. MR3113803 <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1014>
- [21] BLOEMENDAL, A., ERDŐS, L., KNOWLES, A., YAU, H.-T. and YIN, J. (2014). Isotropic local laws for sample covariance and generalized Wigner matrices. *Electron. J. Probab.* **19** no. 33. MR3183577 <https://doi.org/10.1214/ejp.v19-3054>
- [22] BLOEMENDAL, A., KNOWLES, A., YAU, H.-T. and YIN, J. (2016). On the principal components of sample covariance matrices. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **164** 459–552. MR3449395 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-015-0616-x>
- [23] BLOEMENDAL, A. and VIRÁG, B. (2013). Limits of spiked random matrices I. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **156** 795–825. MR3078286 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-012-0443-2>
- [24] BLOEMENDAL, A. and VIRÁG, B. (2016). Limits of spiked random matrices II. *Ann. Probab.* **44** 2726–2769. MR3531679 <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOP1033>
- [25] BUN, J., BOUCHAUD, J.-P. and POTTERS, M. (2017). Cleaning large correlation matrices: Tools from random matrix theory. *Phys. Rep.* **666** 1–109. MR3590056 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.physrep.2016.10.005>
- [26] CAPITAINÉ, M. (2018). Limiting eigenvectors of outliers for spiked information-plus-noise type matrices. In *Séminaire de Probabilités XLIX. Lecture Notes in Math.* **2215** 119–164. Springer, Cham. MR3837103
- [27] CAPITAINÉ, M. and DONATI-MARTIN, C. (2021). Non universality of fluctuations of outlier eigenvectors for block diagonal deformations of Wigner matrices. *ALEA Lat. Am. J. Probab. Math. Stat.* **18** 129–165. MR4198872 <https://doi.org/10.30757/alea.v18-07>
- [28] CAPITAINÉ, M., DONATI-MARTIN, C. and FÉRAL, D. (2009). The largest eigenvalues of finite rank deformation of large Wigner matrices: Convergence and nonuniversality of the fluctuations. *Ann. Probab.* **37** 1–47. MR2489158 <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOP394>
- [29] CAPITAINÉ, M., DONATI-MARTIN, C. and FÉRAL, D. (2012). Central limit theorems for eigenvalues of deformations of Wigner matrices. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **48** 107–133. MR2919200 <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AIHP410>
- [30] DING, X. (2020). High dimensional deformed rectangular matrices with applications in matrix denoising. *Bernoulli* **26** 387–417. MR4036038 <https://doi.org/10.3150/19-BEJ1129>

- [31] DING, X. and YANG, F. (2021). Spiked separable covariance matrices and principal components. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 1113–1138. [MR4255121](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos1995>
- [32] DING, X. C. and JI, H. C. (2020). Local laws for multiplication of random matrices and spiked invariant model. Available at [arXiv:2010.16083](#).
- [33] DOBRIBAN, E. (2017). Sharp detection in PCA under correlations: All eigenvalues matter. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 1810–1833. [MR3670197](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1514>
- [34] DOBRIBAN, E. (2020). Permutation methods for factor analysis and PCA. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 2824–2847. [MR4152122](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1907>
- [35] DOBRIBAN, E. and OWEN, A. B. (2019). Deterministic parallel analysis: An improved method for selecting factors and principal components. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **81** 163–183. [MR3904784](#)
- [36] DONOHO, D., GAVISH, M. and JOHNSTONE, I. (2018). Optimal shrinkage of eigenvalues in the spiked covariance model. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 1742–1778. [MR3819116](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1601>
- [37] ERDŐS, L., KNOWLES, A. and YAU, H.-T. (2013). Averaging fluctuations in resolvents of random band matrices. *Ann. Henri Poincaré* **14** 1837–1926. [MR3119922](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00023-013-0235-y>
- [38] FAN, J., FAN, Y., HAN, X. and LV, J. (2019). Asymptotic theory of eigenvectors for large random matrices. Available at [arXiv:1902.06846](#).
- [39] FAN, J., LIAO, Y. and MINCHEVA, M. (2011). High-dimensional covariance matrix estimation in approximate factor models. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 3320–3356. [MR3012410](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS944>
- [40] FAWCETT, T. (2006). An introduction to ROC analysis. *Pattern Recogn. Lett.* **27** 861–874.
- [41] FÉRAL, D. and PÉCHÉ, S. (2007). The largest eigenvalue of rank one deformation of large Wigner matrices. *Comm. Math. Phys.* **272** 185–228. [MR2291807](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00220-007-0209-3>
- [42] HALLIN, M., PAINDAVEINE, D. and VERDEBOUT, T. (2010). Optimal rank-based testing for principal components. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 3245–3299. [MR2766852](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS810>
- [43] JAMES, G., WITTEN, D., HASTIE, T. and TIBSHIRANI, R. (2013). *An Introduction to Statistical Learning: With Applications in R*. Springer Texts in Statistics **103**. Springer, New York. [MR3100153](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-7138-7>
- [44] JOHNSTONE, I. and YANG, J. (2018). Notes on asymptotics of sample eigenstructure for spiked covariance models with non-Gaussian data. Available at [arXiv:1810.10427](#).
- [45] JOHNSTONE, I. M. (2001). On the distribution of the largest eigenvalue in principal components analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **29** 295–327. [MR1863961](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1009210544>
- [46] JOHNSTONE, I. M. and LU, A. Y. (2009). On consistency and sparsity for principal components analysis in high dimensions. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **104** 682–693. [MR2751448](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.0121>
- [47] JOLLIFFE, I. T. (2002). *Principal Component Analysis*, 2nd ed. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, New York. [MR2036084](#)
- [48] KE, Z., MA, Y. and LIN, X. (2020). Estimation of the number of spiked eigenvalues in a covariance matrix by bulk eigenvalue matching analysis. [ArXiv preprint. Available at arXiv:2006.00436](#).
- [49] KNOWLES, A. and YIN, J. (2013). The isotropic semicircle law and deformation of Wigner matrices. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **66** 1663–1750. [MR3103909](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.21450>
- [50] KNOWLES, A. and YIN, J. (2014). The outliers of a deformed Wigner matrix. *Ann. Probab.* **42** 1980–2031. [MR3262497](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOP855>
- [51] KNOWLES, A. and YIN, J. (2017). Anisotropic local laws for random matrices. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **169** 257–352. [MR3704770](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-016-0730-4>
- [52] KOLTCHINSKII, V. and LOUNICI, K. (2017). New asymptotic results in principal component analysis. *Sankhya A* **79** 254–297. [MR3707422](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13171-017-0106-6>
- [53] LAMBERT, Z. V., WILDT, A. R. and DURAND, R. M. (1991). Approximating confidence intervals for factor loadings. *Multivar. Behav. Res.* **26** 421–434.
- [54] LI, Z., HAN, F. and YAO, J. (2020). Asymptotic joint distribution of extreme eigenvalues and trace of large sample covariance matrix in a generalized spiked population model. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 3138–3160. [MR4185803](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1882>
- [55] LOUBATON, P. and VALLET, P. (2011). Almost sure localization of the eigenvalues in a Gaussian information plus noise model—application to the spiked models. *Electron. J. Probab.* **16** 1934–1959. [MR2851051](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v16-943>
- [56] MA, Z. (2013). Sparse principal component analysis and iterative thresholding. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 772–801. [MR3099121](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1097>
- [57] MONASSON, R. and VILLAMAINA, D. (2015). Estimating the principal components of correlation matrices from all their empirical eigenvectors. *Europhys. Lett.* **112** 50001.

- [58] MORALES-JIMENEZ, D., JOHNSTONE, I. M., MCKAY, M. R. and YANG, J. (2021). Asymptotics of eigenstructure of sample correlation matrices for high-dimensional spiked models. *Statist. Sinica* **31** 571–601. [MR4286186](#) <https://doi.org/10.5705/ss.20>
- [59] NADAKUDITI, R. R. and EDELMAN, A. (2008). Sample eigenvalue based detection of high-dimensional signals in white noise using relatively few samples. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **56** 2625–2638. [MR1500236](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2008.917356>
- [60] NADAKUDITI, R. R. and SILVERSTEIN, J. W. (2010). Fundamental limit of sample generalized eigenvalue based detection of signals in noise using relatively few signal-bearing and noise-only samples. *IEEE J. Sel. Top. Signal Process.* **4** 468–480.
- [61] NADLER, B. (2008). Finite sample approximation results for principal component analysis: A matrix perturbation approach. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 2791–2817. [MR2485013](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS618>
- [62] NADLER, B. and JOHNSTONE, I. M. (2011). Detection performance of Roy’s largest root test when the noise covariance matrix is arbitrary. In 2011 IEEE Statistical Signal Processing Workshop 681–684.
- [63] NAUMOV, A., SPOKOINY, V. and ULYANOV, V. (2019). Bootstrap confidence sets for spectral projectors of sample covariance. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **174** 1091–1132. [MR3980312](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-018-0877-2>
- [64] ONATSKI, A. (2009). Testing hypotheses about the numbers of factors in large factor models. *Econometrica* **77** 1447–1479. [MR2561070](#) <https://doi.org/10.3982/ECTA6964>
- [65] ONATSKI, A. (2012). Asymptotics of the principal components estimator of large factor models with weakly influential factors. *J. Econometrics* **168** 244–258. [MR2923766](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2012.01.034>
- [66] ONATSKI, A., MOREIRA, M. J. and HALLIN, M. (2013). Asymptotic power of sphericity tests for high-dimensional data. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 1204–1231. [MR3113808](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1100>
- [67] ONATSKI, A., MOREIRA, M. J. and HALLIN, M. (2014). Signal detection in high dimension: The multi-spiked case. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 225–254. [MR3189485](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1181>
- [68] OORT, F. J. (2011). Likelihood-based confidence intervals in exploratory factor analysis. *Struct. Equ. Model.* **18** 383–396. [MR2822246](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10705511.2011.582009>
- [69] PASSEMIER, D. and YAO, J. (2014). Estimation of the number of spikes, possibly equal, in the high-dimensional case. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **127** 173–183. [MR3188885](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2014.02.017>
- [70] PAUL, D. (2007). Asymptotics of sample eigenstructure for a large dimensional spiked covariance model. *Statist. Sinica* **17** 1617–1642. [MR2399865](#)
- [71] PÉCHÉ, S. (2006). The largest eigenvalue of small rank perturbations of Hermitian random matrices. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **134** 127–173. [MR2221787](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-005-0466-z>
- [72] PERRY, A., WEIN, A. S., BANDEIRA, A. S. and MOITRA, A. (2018). Optimality and sub-optimality of PCA I: Spiked random matrix models. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 2416–2451. [MR3845022](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1625>
- [73] PIZZO, A., RENFREW, D. and SOSHIKOV, A. (2013). On finite rank deformations of Wigner matrices. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **49** 64–94. [MR3060148](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AIHP459>
- [74] SHEN, H. and HUANG, J. Z. (2008). Sparse principal component analysis via regularized low rank matrix approximation. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **99** 1015–1034. [MR2419336](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2007.06.007>
- [75] SILIN, I. and FAN, J. (2020). Hypothesis testing for eigenspaces of covariance matrix. Available at [arXiv:2020.09810](#).
- [76] SILIN, I. and SPOKOINY, V. (2018). Bayesian inference for spectral projectors of the covariance matrix. *Electron. J. Stat.* **12** 1948–1987. [MR3815302](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-EJS1451>
- [77] TYLER, D. E. (1981). Asymptotic inference for eigenvectors. *Ann. Statist.* **9** 725–736. [MR0619278](#)
- [78] TYLER, D. E. (1983). A class of asymptotic tests for principal component vectors. *Ann. Statist.* **11** 1243–1250. [MR0720269](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176346337>
- [79] XI, H., YANG, F. and YIN, J. (2020). Convergence of eigenvector empirical spectral distribution of sample covariance matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 953–982. [MR4102683](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1832>
- [80] YAMAMOTO, H., FUJIMORI, T., SATO, H., ISHIKAWA, G., KAMI, K. and OHASHI, Y. (2014). Statistical hypothesis testing of factor loading in principal component analysis and its application to metabolite set enrichment analysis. *BMC Bioinform.* **15** 51.
- [81] YANG, F. (2020). Linear spectral statistics of eigenvectors of anisotropic sample covariance matrices. Available at [arXiv:2005.00999](#).
- [82] ZOU, H., HASTIE, T. and TIBSHIRANI, R. (2006). Sparse principal component analysis. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **15** 265–286. [MR2252527](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/106186006X113430>

RECONCILING DESIGN-BASED AND MODEL-BASED CAUSAL INFERENCES FOR SPLIT-PLOT EXPERIMENTS

BY ANQI ZHAO^{1,a} AND PENG DING^{2,b}

¹Department of Statistics and Data Science, National University of Singapore, ^astaza@nus.edu.sg

²Department of Statistics, University of California, Berkeley, ^bpengdingpku@berkeley.edu

The split-plot design arose from agricultural science with experimental units, also known as the subplots, nested within groups known as the whole plots. It assigns different interventions at the whole-plot and subplot levels, respectively, providing a convenient way to accommodate hard-to-change factors. By design, subplots within the same whole plot receive the same level of the whole-plot intervention, and thereby induce a group structure on the final treatment assignments. A common strategy is to run an ordinary least squares (OLS) regression of the outcome on the treatment indicators coupled with the robust standard errors clustered at the whole-plot level. It does not give consistent estimators for the treatment effects of interest when the whole-plot sizes vary. Another common strategy is to fit a linear mixed-effects model of the outcome with normal random effects and errors. It is a purely model-based approach and can be sensitive to violations of the parametric assumptions. In contrast, design-based inference assumes no outcome models and relies solely on the controllable randomization mechanism determined by the physical experiment. We first extend the existing design-based inference based on the Horvitz–Thompson estimator to the Hajek estimator, and establish the finite-population central limit theorem for both under split-plot randomization. We then reconcile the results with those under the model-based approach, and propose two regression strategies, namely (i) the weighted least squares (WLS) fit of the unit-level data based on the inverse probability weighting and (ii) the OLS fit of the aggregate data based on whole-plot total outcomes, to reproduce the Hajek and Horvitz–Thompson estimators, respectively. This, together with the asymptotic conservativeness of the corresponding cluster-robust covariances for estimating the true design-based covariances as we establish in the process, justifies the validity of the regression estimators for design-based inference. In light of the flexibility of regression formulation for covariate adjustment, we further extend the theory to the case with covariates, and demonstrate the efficiency gain by regression-based covariate adjustment via both asymptotic theory and simulation. Importantly, all our theories are either numeric or design-based, and hold regardless of how well the regression equations represent the true data generating process.

REFERENCES

- ABADIE, A., ATHEY, S., IMBENS, G. W. and WOOLDRIDGE, J. M. (2017). When should you adjust standard errors for clustering? Technical Report, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- ABADIE, A., ATHEY, S., IMBENS, G. W. and WOOLDRIDGE, J. M. (2020). Sampling-based versus design-based uncertainty in regression analysis. *Econometrica* **88** 265–296. [MR4084709 https://doi.org/10.3982/ecta12675](https://doi.org/10.3982/ecta12675)
- BASSE, G. and FELLER, A. (2018). Analyzing two-stage experiments in the presence of interference. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **113** 41–55. [MR3803438 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1323641](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1323641)
- BELL, R. M. and MCCAFFREY, D. F. (2002). Bias reduction in standard errors for linear regression with multi-stage samples. *Surv. Methodol.* **28** 169–181.

MSC2020 subject classifications. 62K15, 62J05, 62G05.

Key words and phrases. Cluster randomization, cluster-robust standard error, covariate adjustment, inverse probability weighting, potential outcome, randomization inference.

- BOX, G. E. P. and ANDERSEN, S. L. (1955). Permutation theory in the derivation of robust criteria and the study of departures from assumption. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **17** 1–34.
- CAMERON, A. and MILLER, D. (2015). A practitioner's guide to cluster-robust inference. *J. Hum. Resour.* **50** 317–372.
- CHONG, A., GONZALEZ-NAVARRO, M., KARLAN, D. and VALDIVIA, M. (2020). Do information technologies improve teenagers' sexual education? Evidence from a randomized evaluation in Colombia. *World Bank Econ. Rev.* **34** 371–392.
- COX, D. R. and REID, N. (2000). *The Theory of the Design of Experiments*. Chapman and Hall/CRC, London.
- DASGUPTA, T., PILLAI, N. S. and RUBIN, D. B. (2015). Causal inference from 2^K factorial designs by using potential outcomes. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **77** 727–753. MR3382595 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12085>
- FISHER, R. A. (1935). *The Design of Experiments*, 1st ed. Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh, London.
- FOGARTY, C. B. (2018a). On mitigating the analytical limitations of finely stratified experiments. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 1035–1056. MR3874309 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12290>
- FOGARTY, C. B. (2018b). Regression-assisted inference for the average treatment effect in paired experiments. *Biometrika* **105** 994–1000. MR3877880 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asy034>
- FREEDMAN, D. A. (2008). On regression adjustments to experimental data. *Adv. in Appl. Math.* **40** 180–193. MR2388610 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aam.2006.12.003>
- FRICANO, C. J., DESPENZA JR., T., FRAZEL, P. W., LI, M., O'MALLEY, J. A., WESTBROOK, G. L. and LUIKART, B. W. (2014). Fatty acids increase neuronal hypertrophy of Pten knockdown neurons. *Front. Mol. Neuroscience* **7** 30.
- FULLER, W. A. (2009). *Sampling Statistics*. Wiley, New York.
- HINKELMANN, K. and KEMPTHORNE, O. (2008). *Design and Analysis of Experiments. Vol. 1*. Wiley, New York.
- HUDGENS, M. G. and HALLORAN, M. E. (2008). Toward causal inference with interference. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **103** 832–842. MR2435472 <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214508000000292>
- IMAI, K., JIANG, Z. and MALANI, A. (2021). Causal inference with interference and noncompliance in two-stage randomized experiments. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **116** 632–644. MR4270009 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2020.1775612>
- IMAI, K., KING, G. and NALL, C. (2009). The essential role of pair matching in cluster-randomized experiments, with application to the Mexican universal health insurance evaluation. *Statist. Sci.* **24** 29–53. MR2561126 <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-STS274>
- IMBENS, G. W. and RUBIN, D. B. (2015). *Causal Inference—for Statistics, Social, and Biomedical Sciences: An Introduction*. Cambridge Univ. Press, New York. MR3309951 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781139025751>
- Ji, X., FINK, G., ROBYN, P. J. and SMALL, D. S. (2017). Randomization inference for stepped-wedge cluster-randomized trials: An application to community-based health insurance. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **11** 1–20. MR3634312 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOAS969>
- JONES, B. and NACHTSHEIM, C. J. (2009). Split-plot designs: What, why, and how. *J. Qual. Technol.* **41** 340–361.
- KEMPTHORNE, O. (1952). *The Design and Analysis of Experiments*. Wiley, New York; CRC Press, London. MR0045368
- LI, X. and DING, P. (2017). General forms of finite population central limit theorems with applications to causal inference. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **112** 1759–1769. MR3750897 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1295865>
- LIANG, K. Y. and ZEGER, S. L. (1986). Longitudinal data analysis using generalized linear models. *Biometrika* **73** 13–22. MR0836430 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/73.1.13>
- LIN, W. (2013). Agnostic notes on regression adjustments to experimental data: Reexamining Freedman's critique. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **7** 295–318. MR3086420 <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOAS583>
- LIU, L. and HUDGENS, M. G. (2014). Large sample randomization inference of causal effects in the presence of interference. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **109** 288–301. MR3180564 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2013.844698>
- LIU, H. and YANG, Y. (2020). Regression-adjusted average treatment effect estimates in stratified randomized experiments. *Biometrika* **107** 935–948. MR4186497 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asaa038>
- MACKINNON, J. G., NIELSEN, M. and WEBB, M. D. (2021). Cluster-robust inference: A guide to empirical practice. Working Paper No. 1456, Economics Department, Queen's University.
- MIDDLETON, J. A. and ARONOW, P. M. (2015). Unbiased estimation of the average treatment effect in cluster-randomized experiments. *Statistics, Politics and Policy* **6** 39–75.
- MIRATRIX, L. W. (2013). Adjusting treatment effect estimates by post-stratification in randomized experiments. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **75** 369–396. MR3021392 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2012.01048.x>

- MIRATRIX, L. W., WEISS, M. J. and HENDERSON, B. (2021). An applied researcher's guide to estimating effects from multisite individually randomized trials: Estimands, estimators, and estimates. *J. Res. Educ. Eff.* **14** 270–308.
- MOEN, E. L., FRICANO-KUGLER, C. J., LUIKART, B. W. and O'MALLEY, A. J. (2016). Analyzing clustered data: Why and how to account for multiple observations nested within a study participant? *PLoS ONE* **11** e0146721. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0146721>
- MUKERJEE, R. and DASGUPTA, T. (2021). Causal inference from possibly unbalanced split-plot designs: A randomization-based perspective. *Statist. Sinica*.
- MUKERJEE, R., DASGUPTA, T. and RUBIN, D. B. (2018). Using standard tools from finite population sampling to improve causal inference for complex experiments. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **113** 868–881. [MR3832233 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1294076](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1294076)
- NEYMAN, J. (1935). Statistical problems in agricultural experimentation (with discussion). *Suppl. J. R. Stat. Soc.* **2** 107–180.
- OHLSSON, E. (1989). Asymptotic normality for two-stage sampling from a finite population. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **81** 341–352. [MR0983089 https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00340058](https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00340058)
- OLKEN, B. A. (2007). Monitoring corruption: Evidence from a field experiment in Indonesia. *J. Polit. Econ.* **115** 200–249.
- PASHLEY, N. E. and MIRATRIX, L. W. (2021). Insights on variance estimation for blocked and matched pairs designs. *J. Educ. Behav. Stat.* **46** 271–296.
- PUSTEJOVSKY, J. E. and TIPTON, E. (2018). Small-sample methods for cluster-robust variance estimation and hypothesis testing in fixed effects models. *J. Bus. Econom. Statist.* **36** 672–683. [MR3871709 https://doi.org/10.1080/07350015.2016.1247004](https://doi.org/10.1080/07350015.2016.1247004)
- ROSENBAUM, P. R. (2002). *Observational Studies*, 2nd ed. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR1899138 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-3692-2](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-3692-2)
- SABBAGHI, A. and RUBIN, D. B. (2014). Comments on the Neyman-Fisher controversy and its consequences. *Statist. Sci.* **29** 267–284. [MR3264542 https://doi.org/10.1214/13-STS454](https://doi.org/10.1214/13-STS454)
- SCHOCHET, P. Z. (2010). Is regression adjustment supported by the Neyman model for causal inference? *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **140** 246–259. [MR2568136 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2009.07.008](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2009.07.008)
- SCHOCHET, P. Z., PASHLEY, N. E., MIRATRIX, L. W. and KAUTZ, T. (2021). Design-based ratio estimators and central limit theorems for clustered, blocked RCTs. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2021.1906685>
- NEYMAN, J. (1923). On the application of probability theory to agricultural experiments. *Statist. Sci.* **5** 465–472.
- SU, F. and DING, P. (2021). Model-assisted analyses of cluster-randomized experiments. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **83** 994–1015. [MR4349125 https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12468](https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12468)
- WU, C.-F. (1981). On the robustness and efficiency of some randomized designs. *Ann. Statist.* **9** 1168–1177. [MR0630100](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1214406301)
- WU, J. and DING, P. (2021). Randomization Tests for Weak Null Hypotheses in Randomized Experiments. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **116** 1898–1913. [MR4353721 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2020.1750415](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2020.1750415)
- WU, C. F. J. and HAMADA, M. S. (2009). *Experiments: Planning, Analysis, and Optimization*, 2nd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics*. Wiley, Hoboken, NJ. [MR2583259](https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118032529)
- YATES, F. (1935). Complex experiments. *Suppl. J. R. Stat. Soc.* **2** 181–247.
- YATES, F. (1937). *The Design and Analysis of Factorial Experiments*. Imperial Bureau of Soil Science London, Harpenden.
- ZHAO, A. and DING, P. (2021a). Regression-based causal inference with factorial experiments: Estimands, model specifications, and design-based properties. *Biometrika*. [arXiv:2101.02400](https://arxiv.org/abs/2101.02400).
- ZHAO, A. and DING, P. (2021b). Covariate-adjusted Fisher randomization tests for the average treatment effect. *J. Econometrics* **225** 278–294. [MR4328643 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2021.04.007](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2021.04.007)
- ZHAO, A., DING, P. (2022). Supplement to “Reconciling design-based and model-based causal inferences for split-plot experiments.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2144SUPP>
- ZHAO, A., DING, P., MUKERJEE, R. and DASGUPTA, T. (2018). Randomization-based causal inference from split-plot designs. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 1876–1903. [MR3845004 https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1605](https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1605)

ALL-IN-ONE ROBUST ESTIMATOR OF THE GAUSSIAN MEAN

BY ARNAK S. DALALYAN^{1,a} AND ARSHAK MINASYAN^{2,b}

¹ENSAE-CREST, ^aarnak.dalalyan@ensae.fr

²Department of Mathematics, Yerevan State University, Yerevan, ^bminasyan@yerevanm.com

The goal of this paper is to show that a single robust estimator of the mean of a multivariate Gaussian distribution can enjoy five desirable properties. First, it is computationally tractable in the sense that it can be computed in a time, which is at most polynomial in dimension, sample size and the logarithm of the inverse of the contamination rate. Second, it is equivariant by translations, uniform scaling and orthogonal transformations. Third, it has a high breakdown point equal to 0.5, and a nearly minimax rate breakdown point approximately equal to 0.28. Fourth, it is minimax rate optimal, up to a logarithmic factor, when data consists of independent observations corrupted by adversarially chosen outliers. Fifth, it is asymptotically efficient when the rate of contamination tends to zero. The estimator is obtained by an iterative reweighting approach. Each sample point is assigned a weight that is iteratively updated by solving a convex optimization problem. We also establish a dimension-free nonasymptotic risk bound for the expected error of the proposed estimator. It is the first result of this kind in the literature and involves only the effective rank of the covariance matrix. Finally, we show that the obtained results can be extended to sub-Gaussian distributions, as well as to the cases of unknown rate of contamination or unknown covariance matrix.

REFERENCES

- BALAKRISHNAN, S., DU, S. S., LI, J. and SINGH, A. (2017). Computationally efficient robust sparse estimation in high dimensions. In *COLT* 2017 169–212.
- BATANI, A.-H. and DALALYAN, A. S. (2020). Confidence regions and minimax rates in outlier-robust estimation on the probability simplex. *Electron. J. Stat.* **14** 2653–2677. [MR4124558](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-EJS1731>
- CAI, T. T. and LI, X. (2015). Robust and computationally feasible community detection in the presence of arbitrary outlier nodes. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 1027–1059. [MR3346696](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1290>
- CANNINGS, T. I., FAN, Y. and SAMWORTH, R. J. (2020). Classification with imperfect training labels. *Biometrika* **107** 311–330. [MR4108933](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asaa011>
- CHEN, M., GAO, C. and REN, Z. (2016). A general decision theory for Huber’s ϵ -contamination model. *Electron. J. Stat.* **10** 3752–3774. [MR3579675](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-EJS1216>
- CHEN, M., GAO, C. and REN, Z. (2018). Robust covariance and scatter matrix estimation under Huber’s contamination model. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 1932–1960. [MR3845006](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1607>
- CHENG, Y., DIAKONIKOLAS, I. and GE, R. (2019). High-dimensional robust mean estimation in nearly-linear time. In *Proceedings of the Thirtieth Annual ACM-SIAM Symposium on Discrete Algorithms* 2755–2771. SIAM, Philadelphia, PA. [MR3909640](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/1.9781611975482.171>
- CHERAPANAMJERI, Y., FLAMMARION, N. and BARTLETT, P. L. (2019). Fast mean estimation with sub-gaussian rates. In *Proceedings of COLT Proceedings of Machine Learning Research* **99** 786–806. PMLR.
- CHINOT, G. (2020). ERM and RERM are optimal estimators for regression problems when malicious outliers corrupt the labels. *Electron. J. Stat.* **14** 3563–3605. [MR4155965](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-EJS1754>
- COLLIER, O. and DALALYAN, A. S. (2019). Multidimensional linear functional estimation in sparse Gaussian models and robust estimation of the mean. *Electron. J. Stat.* **13** 2830–2864. [MR3998929](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-EJS1590>
- COMMINGES, L. and DALALYAN, A. S. (2012). Tight conditions for consistency of variable selection in the context of high dimensionality. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2667–2696. [MR3097616](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1046>

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62H12; secondary 62F35.

Key words and phrases. Gaussian mean, robust estimation, breakdown point, minimax rate, computational tractability.

- COMMINGES, L., COLLIER, O., NDAOUD, M. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2021). Adaptive robust estimation in sparse vector model. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 1347–1377. [MR4298867](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos2002>
- COX, B., JUDITSKY, A. and NEMIROVSKI, A. (2014). Dual subgradient algorithms for large-scale nonsmooth learning problems. *Math. Program.* **148** 143–180. [MR3274848](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10107-013-0725-1>
- DALALYAN, A. S. and MINASYAN, A. (2022). Supplement to “All-In-One Robust Estimator of the Gaussian Mean.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2145SUPP>
- DALALYAN, A. and THOMPSON, P. (2019). Outlier-robust estimation of a sparse linear model using ℓ_1 -penalized Huber’s M-estimator. In *NeurIPS* 32 13188–13198.
- DEPERSIN, J. and LECUÉ, G. (2019). Robust subgaussian estimation of a mean vector in nearly linear time. Available at [1906.03058](#).
- DEVROYE, L., LERASLE, M., LUGOSI, G. and OLIVEIRA, R. I. (2016). Sub-Gaussian mean estimators. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 2695–2725. [MR3576558](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1440>
- DIAKONIKOLAS, I. and KANE, D. M. (2019). Recent advances in algorithmic high-dimensional robust statistics. *CoRR*. Available at [1911.05911](#).
- DIAKONIKOLAS, I., KANE, D. M. and STEWART, A. (2017). Statistical query lower bounds for robust estimation of high-dimensional Gaussians and Gaussian mixtures (extended abstract). In *58th Annual IEEE Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science—FOCS 2017* 73–84. IEEE Computer Soc., Los Alamitos, CA. [MR3734219](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/FOCS.2017.16>
- DIAKONIKOLAS, I., KAMATH, G., KANE, D. M., LI, J., MOITRA, A. and STEWART, A. (2016). Robust estimators in high dimensions without the computational intractability. In *57th Annual IEEE Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science—FOCS 2016* 655–664. IEEE Computer Soc., Los Alamitos, CA. [MR3631028](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/FOCS.2016.85>
- DIAKONIKOLAS, I., KAMATH, G., KANE, D. M., LI, J., MOITRA, A. and STEWART, A. (2018). Robustly learning a Gaussian: Getting optimal error, efficiently. In *Proceedings of the Twenty-Ninth Annual ACM-SIAM Symposium on Discrete Algorithms* 2683–2702. SIAM, Philadelphia, PA. [MR3775959](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/1.9781611975031.171>
- DIAKONIKOLAS, I., KAMATH, G., KANE, D., LI, J., MOITRA, A. and STEWART, A. (2019a). Robust estimators in high-dimensions without the computational intractability. *SIAM J. Comput.* **48** 742–864. [MR3945261](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/17M1126680>
- DIAKONIKOLAS, I., KANE, D., KARMALKAR, S., PRICE, E. and STEWART, A. (2019b). Outlier-robust high-dimensional sparse estimation via iterative filtering. In *NeurIPS 2019* 10688–10699.
- DONG, Y., HOPKINS, S. B. and LI, J. (2019). Quantum entropy scoring for fast robust mean estimation and improved outlier detection. In *NeurIPS 2019* 6065–6075.
- DONOHU, D. (1982). Breakdown properties of multivariate location estimators. Phd thesis, Harvard Univ.
- DONOHU, D. L. and GASKO, M. (1992). Breakdown properties of location estimates based on halfspace depth and projected outlyingness. *Ann. Statist.* **20** 1803–1827. [MR1193313](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348890>
- DONOHU, D. and HUBER, P. J. (1983). The notion of breakdown point. In *A Festschrift for Erich L. Lehmann. Wadsworth Statist./Probab. Ser.* 157–184. Wadsworth, Belmont, CA. [MR0689745](#)
- ELSENER, A. and VAN DE GEER, S. (2018). Robust low-rank matrix estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 3481–3509. [MR3852659](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1666>
- GAO, C. (2020). Robust regression via multivariate regression depth. *Bernoulli* **26** 1139–1170. [MR4058363](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/19-BEJ1144>
- HAMPEL, F. R. (1968). Contributions to the theory of robust estimation. PhD thesis, Univ. California, Berkeley.
- HOPKINS, S. B. (2018). Sub-gaussian mean estimation in polynomial time. *CoRR*. Available at [1809.07425](#).
- HUBER, P. J. and RONCHETTI, E. M. (2009). *Robust Statistics*, 2nd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics*. Wiley, Hoboken, NJ. [MR2488795](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470434697>
- KLOPP, O., LOUNICI, K. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2017). Robust matrix completion. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **169** 523–564. [MR3704775](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-016-0736-y>
- KOLTCHINSKII, V. and LOUNICI, K. (2017). Concentration inequalities and moment bounds for sample covariance operators. *Bernoulli* **23** 110–133. [MR3556768](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/15-BEJ730>
- LAI, K. A., RAO, A. B. and VEMPALA, S. (2016). Agnostic estimation of mean and covariance. In *57th Annual IEEE Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science—FOCS 2016* 665–674. IEEE Computer Soc., Los Alamitos, CA. [MR3631029](#)
- LECUÉ, G. and LERASLE, M. (2019). Learning from MOM’s principles: Le Cam’s approach. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **129** 4385–4410. [MR4013866](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2018.11.024>
- LECUÉ, G. and LERASLE, M. (2020). Robust machine learning by median-of-means: Theory and practice. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 906–931. [MR4102681](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1828>
- LEPSKI, O. V. and SPOKOINY, V. G. (1997). Optimal pointwise adaptive methods in nonparametric estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **25** 2512–2546. [MR1604408](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1030741083>

- LEPSKII, O. V. (1992). Asymptotically minimax adaptive estimation. I. Upper bounds. Optimally adaptive estimates. *Theory Probab. Appl.* **36** 682–697.
- LI, A. H. and BRADIC, J. (2018). Boosting in the presence of outliers: Adaptive classification with nonconvex loss functions. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **113** 660–674. [MR3832217 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2016.1273116](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2016.1273116)
- LOH, P.-L. (2017). Statistical consistency and asymptotic normality for high-dimensional robust M -estimators. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 866–896. [MR3650403 https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1471](https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1471)
- LOPUHAÄ, H. P. and ROUSSEEUW, P. J. (1991). Breakdown points of affine equivariant estimators of multivariate location and covariance matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **19** 229–248. [MR1091847 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347978](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347978)
- LUGOSI, G. and MENDELSON, S. (2019). Near-optimal mean estimators with respect to general norms. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **175** 957–973. [MR4026610 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-019-00906-4](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-019-00906-4)
- LUGOSI, G. and MENDELSON, S. (2020). Risk minimization by median-of-means tournaments. *J. Eur. Math. Soc. (JEMS)* **22** 925–965. [MR4055993 https://doi.org/10.4171/jems/937](https://doi.org/10.4171/jems/937)
- LUGOSI, G. and MENDELSON, S. (2021). Robust multivariate mean estimation: The optimality of trimmed mean. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 393–410. [MR4206683 https://doi.org/10.1214/20-AOS1961](https://doi.org/10.1214/20-AOS1961)
- MARONNA, R. A., MARTIN, R. D. and YOHAI, V. J. (2006). *Robust Statistics: Theory and Methods*. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics. Wiley, Chichester. [MR2238141 https://doi.org/10.1002/0470010940](https://doi.org/10.1002/0470010940)
- MINSKER, S. (2018). Sub-Gaussian estimators of the mean of a random matrix with heavy-tailed entries. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 2871–2903. [MR3851758 https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1642](https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1642)
- POLZEHL, J. and SPOKOINY, V. G. (2000). Adaptive weights smoothing with applications to image restoration. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **62** 335–354. [MR1749543 https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00235](https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00235)
- ROUSSEEUW, P. J. (1984). Least median of squares regression. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **79** 871–880. [MR0770281 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.1984.10477028](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.1984.10477028)
- ROUSSEEUW, P. (1985). Multivariate estimation with high breakdown point. In *Mathematical Statistics and Applications, Vol. B (Bad Tatzmannsdorf, 1983)* 283–297. Reidel, Dordrecht. [MR0851060 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-35494-6_4](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-35494-6_4)
- ROUSSEEUW, P. and HUBERT, M. (2013). High-breakdown estimators of multivariate location and scatter. In *Robustness and Complex Data Structures* 49–66. Springer, Heidelberg. [MR3135873 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-35494-6_4](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-35494-6_4)
- SOLTANOLKOTABI, M. and CANDÉS, E. J. (2012). A geometric analysis of subspace clustering with outliers. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2195–2238. [MR3059081 https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1034](https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1034)
- STAHEL, W. (1981). *Robuste Schätzungen: Infinitesimale Optimalität und Schätzungen von Kovarianzmatrizen*. Phd thesis, ETH, Zurich.
- VERSHYNIN, R. (2012). Introduction to the non-asymptotic analysis of random matrices. In *Compressed Sensing* 210–268. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR2963170 https://doi.org/10.1017/9781107051156.008](https://doi.org/10.1017/9781107051156.008)
- ZHU, B., JIAO, J. and STEINHARDT, J. (2020). When does the Tukey median work?. In *IEEE International Symposium on Information Theory (ISIT)*.

INFERENCE FOR LOW-RANK TENSORS—NO NEED TO DEBIAS

BY DONG XIA^{1,a}, ANRU R. ZHANG^{2,b} AND YUCHEN ZHOU^{3,c}

¹*Department of Mathematics, Hong Kong University of Science and Technology, ^amadxia@ust.hk*

²*Departments of Biostatistics & Bioinformatics, Computer Science, Mathematics, and Statistical Science, Duke University, ^banru.zhang@duke.edu*

³*Department of Statistics and Data Science, The Wharton School, University of Pennsylvania, ^cyczhou@wharton.upenn.edu*

In this paper, we consider the statistical inference for several low-rank tensor models. Specifically, in the Tucker low-rank tensor PCA or regression model, provided with any estimates achieving some attainable error rate, we develop the data-driven confidence regions for the singular subspace of the parameter tensor based on the asymptotic distribution of an updated estimate by two-iteration alternating minimization. The asymptotic distributions are established under some essential conditions on the signal-to-noise ratio (in PCA model) or sample size (in regression model). If the parameter tensor is further orthogonally decomposable, we develop the methods and nonasymptotic theory for inference on each individual singular vector. For the rank-one tensor PCA model, we establish the asymptotic distribution for general linear forms of principal components and confidence interval for each entry of the parameter tensor. Finally, numerical simulations are presented to corroborate our theoretical discoveries.

In all of these models, we observe that different from many matrix/vector settings in existing work, debiasing is not required to establish the asymptotic distribution of estimates or to make statistical inference on low-rank tensors. In fact, due to the widely observed statistical-computational-gap for low-rank tensor estimation, one usually requires stronger conditions than the statistical (or information-theoretic) limit to ensure the computationally feasible estimation is achievable. Surprisingly, such conditions “incidentally” render a feasible low-rank tensor inference without debiasing.

REFERENCES

- [1] ANANDKUMAR, A., GE, R., HSU, D., KAKADE, S. M. and TELGARSKY, M. (2014). Tensor decompositions for learning latent variable models. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **15** 2773–2832. [MR3270750](#)
- [2] ANANDKUMAR, A., GE, R. and JANZAMIN, M. (2014). Guaranteed non-orthogonal tensor decomposition via alternating rank-1 updates. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1402.5180](#).
- [3] ANANDKUMAR, A., HSU, D. and KAKADE, S. M. (2012). A method of moments for mixture models and hidden Markov models. In *Conference on Learning Theory* 33–1.
- [4] AUDDY, A. and YUAN, M. (2020). Perturbation bounds for orthogonally decomposable tensors and their applications in high dimensional data analysis. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2007.09024](#).
- [5] BAO, Z., DING, X. and WANG, K. (2021). Singular vector and singular subspace distribution for the matrix denoising model. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 370–392. [MR4206682](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-AOS1960>
- [6] BARAK, B. and MOITRA, A. (2016). Noisy tensor completion via the sum-of-squares hierarchy. In *Conference on Learning Theory* 417–445.
- [7] BELKIN, M., RADEMACHER, L. and VOSS, J. (2018). Eigenvectors of orthogonally decomposable functions. *SIAM J. Comput.* **47** 547–615. [MR3794351](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/17M1122013>
- [8] BEN AROUS, G., MEI, S., MONTANARI, A. and NICA, M. (2019). The landscape of the spiked tensor model. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **72** 2282–2330. [MR4011861](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.21861>
- [9] BI, X., QU, A. and SHEN, X. (2018). Multilayer tensor factorization with applications to recommender systems. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 3308–3333. [MR3852653](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1659>

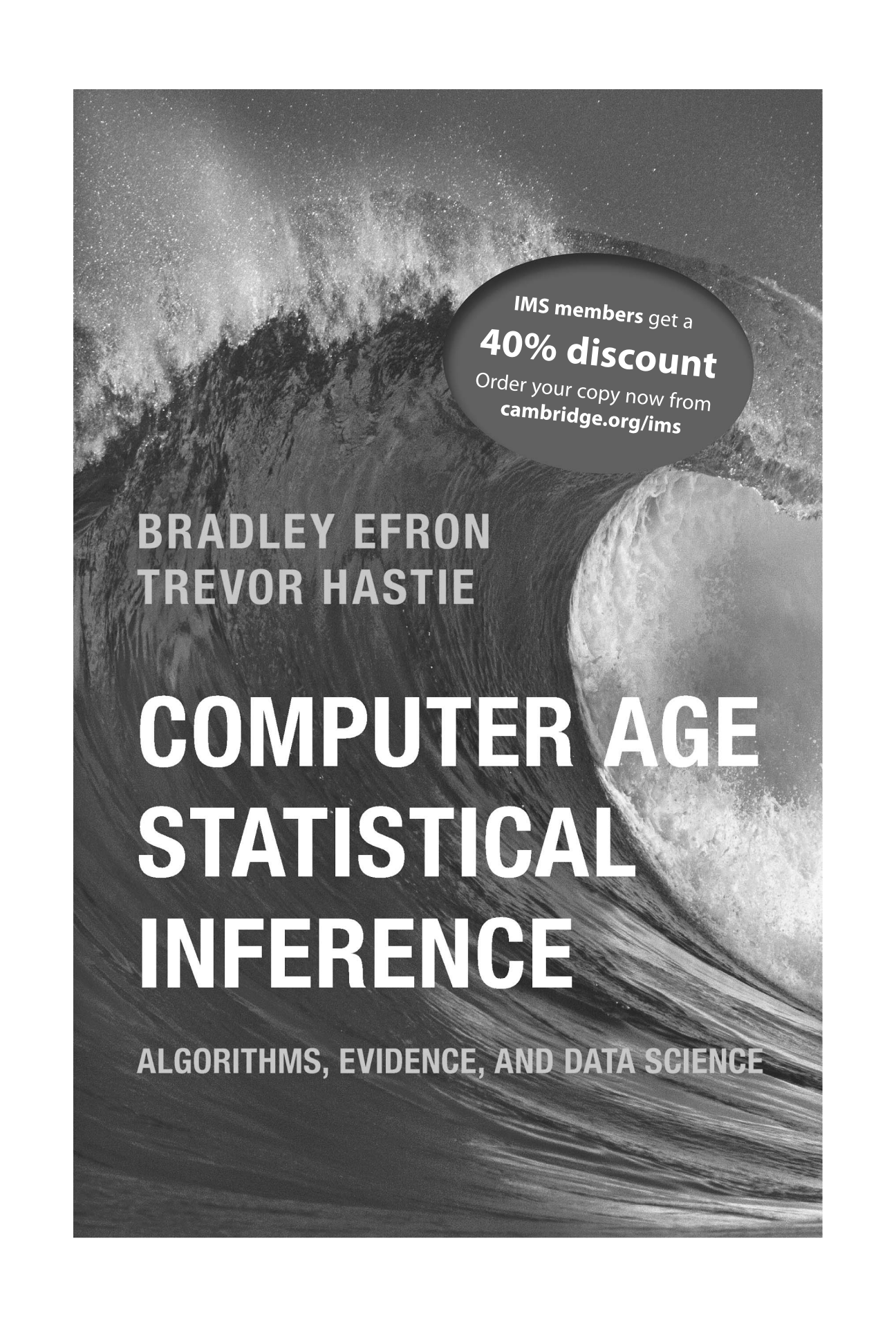
MSC2020 subject classifications. 62H10, 62H25.

Key words and phrases. Asymptotic distribution, confidence region, tensor principal component analysis, tensor regression, statistical inference.

- [10] BRENNAN, M. and BRESLER, G. (2020). Reducibility and statistical-computational gaps from secret leakage. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2005.08099](https://arxiv.org/abs/2005.08099).
- [11] CAI, C., LI, G., POOR, H. V. and CHEN, Y. (2019). Nonconvex low-rank tensor completion from noisy data. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 1863–1874.
- [12] CAI, C., POOR, H. V. and CHEN, Y. (2020). Uncertainty quantification for nonconvex tensor completion: Confidence intervals, heteroscedasticity and optimality. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2006.08580](https://arxiv.org/abs/2006.08580).
- [13] CAI, T. T., LIANG, T. and RAKHLIN, A. (2016). Geometric inference for general high-dimensional linear inverse problems. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 1536–1563. [MR3519932](https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1426) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1426>
- [14] CAI, T. T. and ZHANG, A. (2014). Sparse representation of a polytope and recovery in sparse signals and low-rank matrices. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **60** 122–132. [MR3150915](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2013.2288639) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2013.2288639>
- [15] CANDÈS, E. J. and PLAN, Y. (2010). Matrix completion with noise. *Proc. IEEE* **98** 925–936.
- [16] CANDÈS, E. J., STROHMER, T. and VORONINSKI, V. (2013). PhaseLift: Exact and stable signal recovery from magnitude measurements via convex programming. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **66** 1241–1274. [MR3069958](https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.21432) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.21432>
- [17] CARPENTIER, A., EISERT, J., GROSS, D. and NICKL, R. (2019). Uncertainty quantification for matrix compressed sensing and quantum tomography problems. In *High Dimensional Probability VIII—the Oaxaca Volume. Progress in Probability* **74** 385–430. Birkhäuser/Springer, Cham. [MR4181374](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-26391-1_18) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-26391-1_18
- [18] CHEN, H., RASKUTTI, G. and YUAN, M. (2019). Non-convex projected gradient descent for generalized low-rank tensor regression. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **20** Paper No. 5, 37. [MR3911412](https://arxiv.org/abs/1911.04142)
- [19] CHEN, J. and SAAD, Y. (2008/09). On the tensor SVD and the optimal low rank orthogonal approximation of tensors. *SIAM J. Matrix Anal. Appl.* **30** 1709–1734. [MR2486861](https://doi.org/10.1137/070711621) <https://doi.org/10.1137/070711621>
- [20] CHEN, W.-K. (2019). Phase transition in the spiked random tensor with Rademacher prior. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 2734–2756. [MR3988771](https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1763) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1763>
- [21] CHEN, Y., FAN, J., MA, C. and YAN, Y. (2019). Inference and uncertainty quantification for noisy matrix completion. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **116** 22931–22937. [MR4036123](https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1910053116) <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1910053116>
- [22] CHI, E. C., GAINES, B. R., SUN, W. W., ZHOU, H. and YANG, J. (2020). Provable convex co-clustering of tensors. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **21** Paper No. 214, 58. [MR4209500](https://arxiv.org/abs/2009.05000)
- [23] DE LATHAUWER, L., DE MOOR, B. and VANDEWALLE, J. (2000). On the best rank-1 and rank- $(R_1, R_2, \dots, R_N)$ approximation of higher-order tensors. *SIAM J. Matrix Anal. Appl.* **21** 1324–1342. [MR1780276](https://doi.org/10.1137/S0895479898346995) <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0895479898346995>
- [24] DE SILVA, V. and LIM, L.-H. (2008). Tensor rank and the ill-posedness of the best low-rank approximation problem. *SIAM J. Matrix Anal. Appl.* **30** 1084–1127. [MR2447444](https://doi.org/10.1137/06066518X) <https://doi.org/10.1137/06066518X>
- [25] DE DOMENICO, M., NICOSIA, V., ARENAS, A. and LATORA, V. (2015). Structural reducibility of multi-layer networks. *Nat. Commun.* **6** 1–9.
- [26] DUDEJA, R. and HSU, D. (2021). Statistical query lower bounds for tensor PCA. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **22** Paper No. 83, 51. [MR4253776](https://arxiv.org/abs/2105.07766)
- [27] ECKART, C. and YOUNG, G. (1936). The approximation of one matrix by another of lower rank. *Psychometrika* **1** 211–218.
- [28] FAN, J., GONG, W. and ZHU, Z. (2019). Generalized high-dimensional trace regression via nuclear norm regularization. *J. Econometrics* **212** 177–202. [MR3994013](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2019.04.026) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2019.04.026>
- [29] FEIZI, S., JAVADI, H. and TSE, D. (2017). Tensor biclustering. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 1311–1320.
- [30] FOUCART, S., NEEDELL, D., PLAN, Y. and WOOTTERS, M. (2017). De-biasing low-rank projection for matrix completion. In *Wavelets and Sparsity XVII* **10394** 1039417. International Society for Optics and Photonics. <https://doi.org/10.1117/12.2275004>.
- [31] HAN, R., LUO, Y., WANG, M. and ZHANG, A. R. (2020). Exact clustering in tensor block model: Statistical optimality and computational limit. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2012.09996](https://arxiv.org/abs/2012.09996).
- [32] HAN, R., WILLETT, R. and ZHANG, A. (2020). An optimal statistical and computational framework for generalized tensor estimation. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2002.11255](https://arxiv.org/abs/2002.11255).
- [33] HAO, B., ZHANG, A. and CHENG, G. (2020). Sparse and low-rank tensor estimation via cubic sketchings. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **66** 5927–5964. [MR4158653](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2020.2982499) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2020.2982499>
- [34] HILLAR, C. J. and LIM, L.-H. (2013). Most tensor problems are NP-hard. *J. ACM* **60** Art. 45, 39. [MR3144915](https://doi.org/10.1145/2512329) <https://doi.org/10.1145/2512329>
- [35] HOPKINS, S. B., SHI, J. and STEURER, D. (2015). Tensor principal component analysis via sum-of-square proofs. In *Conference on Learning Theory* 956–1006.

- [36] HUANG, J., HUANG, D. Z., YANG, Q. and CHENG, G. (2020). Power iteration for tensor PCA. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2012.13669](https://arxiv.org/abs/2012.13669).
- [37] JAVANMARD, A. and MONTANARI, A. (2014). Confidence intervals and hypothesis testing for high-dimensional regression. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **15** 2869–2909. [MR3277152](https://arxiv.org/abs/1307.3557)
- [38] JING, B.-Y., LI, T., LYU, Z. and XIA, D. (2021). Community detection on mixture multilayer networks via regularized tensor decomposition. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 3181–3205. [MR4352527](https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aos2079) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aos2079>
- [39] KARATZOGLOU, A., AMATRIAIN, X., BALTRUNAS, L. and OLIVER, N. (2010). Multiverse recommendation: N-dimensional tensor factorization for context-aware collaborative filtering. In *Proceedings of the Fourth ACM Conference on Recommender Systems* 79–86.
- [40] KE, Z. T., SHI, F. and XIA, D. (2019). Community detection for hypergraph networks via regularized tensor power iteration. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1909.06503](https://arxiv.org/abs/1909.06503).
- [41] KOLDA, T. G. (2001). Orthogonal tensor decompositions. *SIAM J. Matrix Anal. Appl.* **23** 243–255. [MR1856608](https://doi.org/10.1137/S0895479800368354) <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0895479800368354>
- [42] KOLDA, T. G. and BADER, B. W. (2009). Tensor decompositions and applications. *SIAM Rev.* **51** 455–500. [MR2535056](https://doi.org/10.1137/07070111X) <https://doi.org/10.1137/07070111X>
- [43] KOLTCHINSKII, V., LOUNICI, K. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2011). Nuclear-norm penalization and optimal rates for noisy low-rank matrix completion. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2302–2329. [MR2906869](https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS894) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS894>
- [44] KOLTCHINSKII, V. and XIA, D. (2015). Optimal estimation of low rank density matrices. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **16** 1757–1792. [MR3417798](https://arxiv.org/abs/1506.02531)
- [45] LI, X., LING, S., STROHMER, T. and WEI, K. (2019). Rapid, robust, and reliable blind deconvolution via nonconvex optimization. *Appl. Comput. Harmon. Anal.* **47** 893–934. [MR3994997](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.acha.2018.01.001) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.acha.2018.01.001>
- [46] LI, X., XU, D., ZHOU, H. and LI, L. (2018). Tucker tensor regression and neuroimaging analysis. *Stat. Biosci.* **10** 520–545.
- [47] LIU, T., YUAN, M. and ZHAO, H. (2017). Characterizing spatiotemporal transcriptome of human brain via low rank tensor decomposition. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1702.07449](https://arxiv.org/abs/1702.07449).
- [48] LUO, Y. and ZHANG, A. R. (2020). Tensor clustering with planted structures: Statistical optimality and computational limits. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2005.10743](https://arxiv.org/abs/2005.10743).
- [49] LUO, Y. and ZHANG, A. R. (2020). Open problem: Average-case hardness of hypergraphic planted clique detection. In *Conference of Learning Theory (COLT)* **125** 3852–3856.
- [50] LYNCH, R. E., RICE, J. R. and THOMAS, D. H. (1964). Tensor product analysis of partial difference equations. *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc.* **70** 378–384. [MR0169390](https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9904-1964-11105-8) <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9904-1964-11105-8>
- [51] MONTANARI, A. and SUN, N. (2018). Spectral algorithms for tensor completion. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **71** 2381–2425. [MR3862094](https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.21748) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.21748>
- [52] PERRY, A., WEIN, A. S. and BANDEIRA, A. S. (2020). Statistical limits of spiked tensor models. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **56** 230–264. [MR4058987](https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AIHP960) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AIHP960>
- [53] RASKUTTI, G., YUAN, M. and CHEN, H. (2019). Convex regularization for high-dimensional multiresponse tensor regression. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 1554–1584. [MR3911122](https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1725) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1725>
- [54] RAUHUT, H., SCHNEIDER, R. and STOJANAC, Ž. (2017). Low rank tensor recovery via iterative hard thresholding. *Linear Algebra Appl.* **523** 220–262. [MR3624675](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.laa.2017.02.028) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.laa.2017.02.028>
- [55] RICHARD, E. and MONTANARI, A. (2014). A statistical model for tensor PCA. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 2897–2905.
- [56] ROBEVA, E. (2016). Orthogonal decomposition of symmetric tensors. *SIAM J. Matrix Anal. Appl.* **37** 86–102. [MR3530392](https://doi.org/10.1137/140989340) <https://doi.org/10.1137/140989340>
- [57] SHAH, D. and YU, C. L. (2019). Iterative collaborative filtering for sparse noisy tensor estimation. In *2019 IEEE International Symposium on Information Theory (ISIT)* 41–45. IEEE.
- [58] SUN, W. W. and LI, L. (2017). STORE: Sparse tensor response regression and neuroimaging analysis. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **18** Paper No. 135, 37. [MR3763769](https://arxiv.org/abs/1706.02532)
- [59] SUN, W. W. and LI, L. (2019). Dynamic tensor clustering. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **114** 1894–1907. [MR4047308](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2018.1527701) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2018.1527701>
- [60] SUN, W. W., LU, J., LIU, H. and CHENG, G. (2017). Provable sparse tensor decomposition. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **79** 899–916. [MR3641413](https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12190) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12190>
- [61] TOMIOKA, R. and SUZUKI, T. (2013). Convex tensor decomposition via structured Schatten norm regularization. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 1331–1339.

- [62] TUCKER, L. R. (1966). Some mathematical notes on three-mode factor analysis. *Psychometrika* **31** 279–311. [MR0205395](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02289464>
- [63] VANNIEUWENHOVEN, N., VANDEBRIL, R. and MEERBERGEN, K. (2012). A new truncation strategy for the higher-order singular value decomposition. *SIAM J. Sci. Comput.* **34** A1027–A1052. [MR2914314](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/110836067>
- [64] VAN DE GEER, S., BÜHLMANN, P., RITOV, Y. and DEZEURE, R. (2014). On asymptotically optimal confidence regions and tests for high-dimensional models. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 1166–1202. [MR3224285](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1221>
- [65] VON NEUMANN, J. (1936). The uniqueness of Haar’s measure. *Mat. Sb.* **1** 721–734.
- [66] WEIL, A. (1940). *L’intégration dans les Groupes Topologiques et Ses Applications. Actualités Scientifiques et Industrielles [Current Scientific and Industrial Topics]*, No. 869. Hermann & Cie, Paris. [MR0005741](#)
- [67] WILMOTH, J. R. and SHKOLNIKOV, V. (2006). Human mortality database.
- [68] WU, T., BENSON, A. R. and GLEICH, D. F. (2016). General tensor spectral co-clustering for higher-order data. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 2559–2567.
- [69] XIA, D. (2019). Confidence region of singular subspaces for low-rank matrix regression. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **65** 7437–7459. [MR4030894](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2019.2924900>
- [70] XIA, D. (2021). Normal approximation and confidence region of singular subspaces. *Electron. J. Stat.* **15** 3798–3851. [MR4298986](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-ejs1876>
- [71] XIA, D. and YUAN, M. (2019). On polynomial time methods for exact low-rank tensor completion. *Found. Comput. Math.* **19** 1265–1313. [MR4029842](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-018-09408-6>
- [72] XIA, D. and YUAN, M. (2021). Statistical inferences of linear forms for noisy matrix completion. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **83** 58–77. [MR4220984](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12400>
- [73] XIA, D., ZHANG, A. R. and ZHOU, Y. (2022). Supplement to “Inference for Low-rank Tensors—No Need to Debias.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2146SUPP>
- [74] YUAN, M. and ZHANG, C.-H. (2016). On tensor completion via nuclear norm minimization. *Found. Comput. Math.* **16** 1031–1068. [MR3529132](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-015-9269-5>
- [75] ZHANG, A. (2019). Cross: Efficient low-rank tensor completion. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 936–964. [MR3909956](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1694>
- [76] ZHANG, A. and HAN, R. (2019). Optimal sparse singular value decomposition for high-dimensional high-order data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **114** 1708–1725. [MR4047294](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2018.1527227>
- [77] ZHANG, A. and XIA, D. (2018). Tensor SVD: Statistical and computational limits. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **64** 7311–7338. [MR3876445](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2018.2841377>
- [78] ZHANG, A. R., LUO, Y., RASKUTTI, G. and YUAN, M. (2020). ISLET: Fast and optimal low-rank tensor regression via importance sketching. *SIAM J. Math. Data Sci.* **2** 444–479. [MR4106613](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/19M126476X>
- [79] ZHANG, C., HAN, R., ZHANG, A. R. and VOYLES, P. M. (2020). Denoising atomic resolution 4D scanning transmission electron microscopy data with tensor singular value decomposition. *Ultramicroscopy* 113123.
- [80] ZHANG, C.-H. and HUANG, J. (2008). The sparsity and bias of the LASSO selection in high-dimensional linear regression. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 1567–1594. [MR2435448](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS520>
- [81] ZHANG, C.-H. and ZHANG, S. S. (2014). Confidence intervals for low dimensional parameters in high dimensional linear models. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 217–242. [MR3153940](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12026>
- [82] ZHANG, T. and GOLUB, G. H. (2001). Rank-one approximation to high order tensors. *SIAM J. Matrix Anal. Appl.* **23** 534–550. [MR1871328](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0895479899352045>
- [83] ZHENG, Q. and TOMIOKA, R. (2015). Interpolating convex and non-convex tensor decompositions via the subspace norm. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 3106–3113.
- [84] ZHOU, H., LI, L. and ZHU, H. (2013). Tensor regression with applications in neuroimaging data analysis. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **108** 540–552. [MR3174640](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2013.776499>



IMS members get a
40% discount

Order your copy now from
cambridge.org/ims

BRADLEY EFRON
TREVOR HASTIE

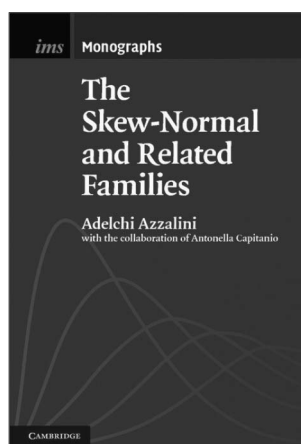
COMPUTER AGE STATISTICAL INFERENCE

ALGORITHMS, EVIDENCE, AND DATA SCIENCE



The Institute of Mathematical Statistics presents

IMS MONOGRAPHS



The Skew-Normal and Related Families

Adelchi Azzalini

in collaboration with Antonella Capitanio

Interest in the skew-normal and related families of distributions has grown enormously over recent years, as theory has advanced, challenges of data have grown, and computational tools have made substantial progress. This comprehensive treatment, blending theory and practice, will be the standard resource for statisticians and applied researchers. Assuming only basic knowledge of (non-measure-theoretic) probability and statistical inference, the book is accessible to the wide range of researchers who use statistical modelling techniques. Guiding readers through the main concepts and results, it covers both the probability and the statistics sides of the subject, in the univariate and multivariate settings. The theoretical development is complemented by numerous illustrations and applications to a range of fields including quantitative finance, medical statistics, environmental risk studies, and industrial and business efficiency.

The author's freely available R package *sn*, available from CRAN, equips readers to put the methods into action with their own data.

IMS member? Claim
your 40% discount:
www.cambridge.org/ims

Hardback price
US\$48.00
(non-member price
\$80.00)

Cambridge University Press, in conjunction with the Institute of Mathematical Statistics, established the IMS Monographs and IMS Textbooks series of high-quality books. The Series Editors are Xiao-Li Meng, Susan Holmes, Ben Hambly, D. R. Cox and Alan Agresti.